



gap : pink theory

lost girl

Published: 2023

Source: <https://www.wattpad.com>

chapter 1

Once in eternity... (a song)

I almost singed this song aloud when I arrived at the office of a well-known digital company and the cold air was blowing. While the content production department team is introducing me to the office, my eyes and ears are not focused on the introduction, but all my attention is in the chief's room, my idol's room.

"What's your name?"

"And... I?"

"Didn't you hear me?"

My mentor, her name is Yah. She looks at me in anger, but she sees That I'm still focused on the boss's office. She seems to understand that I could ask about the frosted glass room with a dim light inside.

"Did you feel cold looking at that room?... You're just an intern. I don't think it's necessary for you to get in touch with Chief M.L."

Note:

M.L.= Mohm Luang - The last title of the Thai royal family or the son of a king's great-grandson.

"Chief M.L.?"

"Yes, we call her Chief M.L., did you know that? Is she that famous?"

I nod and smile. Clear... I also knew Chief M.L. She's the reason I have to try as hard as I can to work here.

No one knows how much I tried to be like her.

"If I pass the training program, can I meet her?"

"Well, i'm not going to Mon is your name, right?" Yah smiles at me, revealing her wrinkled eyes that make it clear that she is older than me.

"Sure, if you pass the program you'll find her, but you'll meet her? I don't know why an intern would have reason to communicate with our boss.

"No way?"

I'm disappointed. How can I find her with her being boss here? My duty is to follow the team. I might have some other chance.

"No way."

I'm changing my smile. Yah looks at me and smiles mercifully.

"When you smile, it brightens up the atmosphere. Unlike the M.L. who never smiled, has she ever been happy in life?"

"Khun* Sam... Oh... Chief M.L." I'm trying to call you like the others to blend in here. "I saw in a magazine that she smiled."

Note: 'Khun' is a formal pronoun used before the name.

"Only when she is forced by the situation. Usually, she's never in the mood to cheer us up. She looks better in her office."

Why did I feel yah doesn't like her? To me, my heroine is so excited. Know? All these years I've been following her closely. There's nothing about her I don't know about.

I even know she just got back from a Japanese restaurant... I'm following her on Instagram.

"You said I might have a chance... When?"

"Tonight Mr. Kirk, the owner of the company, will afford a party to celebrate that the company has hit the goal. Unfortunately it is not the annual trip to Hokkaido."

She said that like she was dreaming of a fairy tale. Looking at the current economy, I felt empathy for the entrepreneur. Just one party is enough for me.

When I'm passing through the boss's office, the door suddenly opens for someone I was hoping to see. My heart misses the beat. Now I'm looking down embarrassed like I'm afraid she recognizes me.

It's a secret love. The smell of Chanel Number 5 is spreading through the room. The little woman passed them all by. I can feel the coldness of everyone here. The tension's in the air.

"Phew... She's gone."

"Why do they get tense like that? Like a rock."

"Don't you? You've lowered your head too, haven't you?"

"I... I'm just shy, I'm not afraid, but the others..."

"It is better to avoid eye contact with her. If you don't want to be cursed."

"Is this serious?"

"Yes, i'm sorry. I'm serious."

Although I've been somuch more convinced about her, I'm hoping to find Chief M.L., the one I've been loving for a long time. I don't think anyone in this office knows M. L. Samanun as well as I do. You could say I'm a real fan of hers.

I've been waiting over ten years to find this woman.

Although I may remember her sweet face, she probably doesn't know who I am. OK. I'm here with no expectation. Just loving and following this beautiful, intelligent woman is enough for me.

Now I've become an intern, and the older men keep talking and visiting me because I'm new here. Like a student got into the middle of the course and everyone was paying attention. I tried hard not to draw attention among women, because they are full of envy and I do not want to have problems.

The company has run media, advertising and print media production services. They have survived so far because they have moved into the digital world with social media strategies and the vision of Khun Sam, who is called chief M.L. here... One day I'll be like her.

My duties are to manage documents and the commitments of this department...

But I'm so happy. My happiness depends not only on the work, but watching it behind the frosted glass. Sometimes she goes out to go to the bathroom and then goes back to work in her living room. What a working woman.

I'm jealous and I understand her boyfriend at the same time. A smart woman like that, i'm sure no man will like it.

"Hey, guys. Are you ready?"

When the clock struck six o'clock at night, a good-looking boy and casual clothes came smiling cheerfully at us. Everyone dropped their posts and smiled.

"Ready!"

They made a sound of happiness. It could be because they finished the job and they're on their way to the party. Even I made noise.

Oh... my heart is beating so fast. I'll see her face up close.

"Then I'll see you at the Na-Mo coffee shop. Let's enjoy it!"

"Come on!!!"

They're clapping like savages who are on the hunt for a sacrifice. Suddenly everyone is silent when the frosted glass door that everyone calls the 'freezing room' is opened and Khun Sam's little body, whom everyone fears, is leaving.

The tiny body is wearing a casual black blouse, which looks luxurious when it's on your body. Flawless makeup. His face is so sweet and charming staring everyone with his brown eyes.

"What an animation, huh? Haven't you ever been to dinner?" She said with her anasalada voice after putting her hands in her pockets. "Do you also think you're a leader of protesters? Noisy."

"Nervous."

The excited boy's hand lands on her shoulder. I'm impressed with their height difference, she's so cute.

Everyone here respects you a lot, and that's funny to me... Maybe I'm the only one who thinks she's so... adorable.

The one where I love everything you do.

The Na-Mo cafeteria is reserved for our party. The owner is a friend of Mr. Kirk's, so it was easy to close for us. I found out that today's smiling guy owns our company, and he's Khun Sam's fiancé.

A perfect match.

To make us more comfortable, Khun Sam and Mr. Kirk stayed in a private area. You're me off. I thought I'd see Khun Sam's face up close.

"What's wrong with you? She looks grumpy."

I'm just in front of the bathroom mirror. My colleagues are talking to me while I'm retolling my makeup.

"Nothing, I'm just bored. I thought I'd see Khun Sam up close today."

"God! It's better that way. If you see her, you won't enjoy dinner."

I said, "Why?"

"A lifeless woman like her will make you sick of food."

I said, "Exactly." Another colleague said in support, and whispered. "Her face is so straight... must be Botox effect, never smile and never express anything. Even when you're angry."

"But everyone fears her." I said without thinking about being new here. They agreed and explained.

"We're afraid of her because we don't know what she's thinking. It's hard to predict. She's never been happy? We don't know that. Even when she found out that an accounting person is in a relationship with another of the purchasing team, she didn't express anything on her face."

"Is it because of your stillness? I think it's because she's bossy."

"It would be better if she were bossy, we could deal with her. But that, we don't know how to deal with."

"No, all I know is that she's not like that."

"Do you know her well?"

"I don't know her... well. But she's the kind of woman who lights up the world with her smile and she likes dogs."

"Does she like dogs? I always thought she liked cats." After my colleague finishes ironing her lipstick, she walks away. "Hurry up, or there won't be anything left for you."

I said, "Yes."

After they all leave. I'm still bored in the bathroom. It's like my expectation is down the drain. It would be nice to be able to see you for at least a minute. Just a minute, but I don't stand a chance.

So, what am I doing here?

I look thoughtful at my feet for a moment, so I hear someone flush. There's someone else here.

Noise...

The door is opened by a woman the same height as me, and the smell of Chanel number five attacks me. My heart misses the beat and I see in the mirror brown eyes staring at me.

"How do you know I like dogs?"

Whoops!

chapter 2

A perfect face is staring at me deeply without showing any feeling. Now I'm scared of her, like the others. What am I supposed to do? I don't know the difference between Khun Sam now and Khun Sam ten years ago. Because the last time I found her, she was smiling from ear to ear. But now it's rare to see a smile on her face, as if she were hiding it.

If I tell her the truth, is she going to blame me for trying to get close to me?

No, denying is better.

"Good night, Khun Sam?"

I greet her awkwardly, because in situations like this, I must be polite. Khun Sam accepts my compliments and looks at me.

"I read the article in your interview, so I think you like dogs."

"Yes, I gave an interview, but I told you I like cats."

"Um... I must have misunderstood." I raise my awkward hand to fix my hair behind my ear. "Even if it's cats or dogs, you're a person who likes animals."

"It's different. Have we met before?" The question makes my heart race when my eyes find hers. It's like we've been fighting and I'm the first to give in.

I can't fight, she's too powerful.

"We may never have met before."

"Can we? What do you mean?"

"It's my first day working here. I saw you earlier, but I'm not sure you saw me?" I answered it in a compromising way. And she nods with her head agreeing.

"Oh yes, you're the new intern, Bunny."

The word 'Bunny' makes me feel that Chief M.L., whom everyone fears, is adorable. I smile unconsciously and look at her again. Did I do something wrong? Because she walks away from me one step and loses control.

"Are you all right?"

When I almost reach her, she rushes to dodge me;

"I'm fine. I may be a little drunk or maybe I got sick of the smell of the bathroom." Then she comes out towards the door, but halfway to and turns towards me. "We really don't know each other?"

"If we'd met, you'd remember me, right?"

"It's true."

For a moment she looks confused and heads towards the bathroom exit. I'm trying to control myself so I don't show my excitement. When she leaves, I lose control, fall to the ground and almost have a blackout.

Heavens... I met her unexpectedly. Besides, we talked a lot.

I'm afraid my beautiful boss heard the beating of my heart during our conversation. It was so exciting. I was hoping to meet you tonight, but that was so much more.

It's so good. I'm not disappointed to work here.

"You don't stop smiling. Did you get a look at her? The one you've waited for so long." My mom waiting at home starts smelling me. "Did you drink?"

Just socially, Mom." I smile at her and nod in response. "I met Khun Sam, I'm so excited!"

"It's not strange to be excited when you meet your idol. How did she do?"

"Ah..." I look through my eyes for a moment because I don't know how to answer. "Everything can change, including Khun Sam. And I didn't know her well, she just smiled at me once."

"You know her more than the others. Collected and kept everything about her from magazines and interviews, one day I'll show her."

"You won't get this opportunity, she'll never come near me. She's like a popstar, and I'm just a fan of yours. All I can do is follow her to inspire me. That's it,"

I feel like you're as sad as you're heartbroken."

"No, I'm not. Today we talk a lot." I told her. "But we won't have a chance to talk again. She's the boss and I'm just an intern."

"Khun Sam is not a bad girl. She often came here to ask about the dog, Tiger. And when she graduated, she kept coming. Didn't you tell her tiger died?"

"She didn't know me."

"I knew him. You said she smiled at you and raised her hand to touch your head. That's why you loved her so much."

"That was ten years ago. She doesn't remember me."

"Don't tell her you're my daughter."

"I don't want to be blamed for trying to get close to her."

"You are overcomplicating this. Just do what you want. It's late now. Go shower. We talk tomorrow."

I agree and head to the shower. My house is small and old. It wouldn't be better because of my mother's salary, a poor janitor. We pay rent on this house. If anything has changed, it's because now I'm grown up and working. Also, my first paycheck will be released this month so I can help her pay.

Today, even if unexpectedly, it was moving. As I head to the shower, I pull out my collection of articles to read Khun Sam's interview... I'm her biggest fan and she'll never know how much I adore her... For a long time... twelve years ago.

When I was in fourth grade and Khun Sam was in third grade, we were eight years apart. It was a big age difference. Khun Sam was a high school student at a famous girls' school. If you weren't rich or from a prestigious family, you would hardly get into that school.

Tough conditions come from society's choice.

If you study at Triam Udom School (the highest rated school in Thailand), you will have friends who are likely to become doctors, politicians and developers. But if you're studying at a luxury private school, you'll have millionaire friends.

To me and my mother, we felt like outsiders in this high society school. My mother was a janitor, and I was the janitor's daughter. I used to go see my mother every afternoon after school. At this school, they had their own society, but it wasn't about them not using profanity like teenagers in general. I enjoyed seeing the older female students in long skirts talking snidely about boys from other schools.

Sexuality is just an exception in all types of society. Because it's all about hormones.

This is an all-female school, so the girls decided to bond in a loving way whether it was just a trend or not. I loved to see when girlfriends walked hand in hand. They had beautiful skin and a lot of charm... It could be the good food, as if their skin said 'I'm rich', or something like that.

For me... it was like I was a girl from the slums.

And this school was also the royal school, full of the king's great-great-grandchildren. One of them was Khun Sam. I met her because the dog,

called 'Baixinha', gave birth and my mother was asked to bring the puppies to school. Khun Sam did not agree with the opinion of others and took Tiger, the ugliest cub, to her house. But her parents wouldn't allow it, so she brought him back with tears in her eyes.

"I can't take him home, Aunt. Please take care of him."

Even though she was a third year, she was crying like a child. My mother, out of respect for her position, calmed her down and agreed to take Tiger home.

"Your parents don't allow it?"

"No... I don't know what to do. It's hurting me. I'm afraid he won't have a chance to grow up."

My mother laughed at the way Khun Sam avoided using the word "die". I was watching the scene for a while, I decided to pull my mother's shirt to get her attention and said something innocently.

"Mother... take the puppy home. Poor thing, when she cries, she's not pretty."

I can remember that Khun Sam looked at me for a moment. When my mother saw her crying and heard what I said, she decided to take 'Tiger' home.

"I'll take him home, but I can't keep him. If I get sick, I'll have to..."

"I will help." Khun Sam looked at me and grinned from ear to ear. "Thank you so much, bunny."

Palpitation...

Palpitation...

My heart sped up at that moment, especially when she placed her hand on top of my head. I told myself what a stunning girl she was. Even though she smiled through tears, the world became brighter.

Since that day... She became my idol...

What was she studying? How tall is she? What were her favorite subjects? What did she like to eat? I found out in magazine interviews. Because she is from the famous royal family, she has always been in the spotlight. Even if she is not as beautiful as a pop star, she has good taste, intelligence and beauty.

She dreamed of having a Kindergarten and loved to write. I knew a lot about her.

But it's best that I keep it a secret. If she finds out, it won't be good.

"Today, you should go up to her and tell her you missed her."

My mom doesn't give up. The next morning she keeps telling me to go see Khun Sam and tell her this long story.

"No mother."

"Don't worry, I think she will be happy and curious to know about Tiger. She might miss me, and this is a good chance to learn from her."

After saying that, she places the picture of Tiger in my hand.

"Do you have a picture of Tiger?"

"I took this photo from my cell phone and printed it on a print shop. This is a good opportunity to get closer to her."

"But..."

"Come." She pulls me out like Khun Sam is waiting for me. "Quick, hurry up. It's late, you'll be late."

She forces me to talk to her, like it's that easy. Everyone in the office is well aware that Chief M.L. is not a welcoming type of person, and that perception is controlling me right now.

But I want to get closer to her. We spoke yesterday, and she's not a bad girl.

I can't concentrate at work all day. I keep looking at her living room and the picture of Tiger my mom gave me. I have a tiny bit of hope that Tiger will inspire her to talk to me.

"Tiger... If you can hear me, please help me talk to Khun Sam today."

Then I go back to focusing on work until 6 pm. Everyone is going home. And now it's just the two of us in the office, and yes... Khun Sam is still in her office.

My house is so far away, but I want to talk to her so badly. Should I knock on the door and ask her? I'm confused and not knowing what to do, but I finally decide to knock on her door.

knock knock knock

"Khun Sam, excuse me, may I come in?"

Silence...

I almost give up, but something tells me to open the door and all I see is her head lying on the table, like she's fallen asleep. I don't want to wake her up. So I decide to leave her room.

I'd better go home, but I'm too worried for that.

However, when I decide to leave, I hear someone say something softly. And it's just her and me in the office.

"Help me."

"May I help?"

"I don't have any pills. I have a headache."

I look back and see her lying on the floor.

"Khun Sam!"

chapter 3

Sometimes the Tiger hears my prayers. I'm holding Khun Sam and I place her on the sofa in the middle of her room. Acting like a good girl, I run out to buy migraine medicine. This is a good opportunity to get closer to her.

"Are you feeling better?"

I kneel beside her while Khun Sam is lying on the sofa with her hand on her forehead, trying to hide her eyes from the light.

"I'll get better in a jiffy."

"Didn't know you had migraines."

"And why would I have to know?"

Because I'm your biggest fan. Of course I didn't answer that out loud. But when I start to answer, I'm interrupted by her.

"Why don't you go home?"

"Oh... Oh. I like to work late after everyone else has gone."

"So, you came to see me here?" She takes her hand off her forehead, revealing her hazel eyes. "Aren't you afraid of me?"

"Why would I be afraid?"

"Haha, I don't know why they need to be afraid of us."

She places her hand back on her forehead and continues to lie there in silence. As for me, I'm still on my knees next to the couch because I don't know what to say.

Is she falling asleep?

It's been ten minutes... finally, she stirs.

"Why don't you go home? How long will stay here? I can not sleep." She moves her arm and sighs. "Are you going to stay here all night?"

"If I leave, you will be without company."

"And?"

"You will feel alone."

She looks at me again with confused eyes.

"You are weird. If I feel alone, what about it?"

"Anything. I will stay here being your friend."

"It's late now. You are a girl, you should hurry up and leave." She looks at her luxury watch. "It's eight o'clock?"

"Could you leave?"

"I will stay here".

She disagrees. "Where you live? I'll take you."

I run to keep her seated. For a moment we're close, and she quickly pulls away.

"Hey, why are you so worried? It's just a migraine."

"You better go home. I can accompany you."

"No, I will stay here."

"So, me too."

We're looking at each other like we're fighting. Then she sighs like I'm not listening.

"Do you know where I live?"

"You can tell me."

Even though I'm your biggest fan, I don't know your address because no magazine or article had this specific information. In any case, I'll take you home today. How could she sleep here without a blanket?

"Can you drive?"

"No, I can't." Her countenance now looks confused. So I hasten to say. "But we can take a taxi. Please tell me where you live."

And after insisting a lot, I finally managed to take her home by taxi. The house is huge, with 3 floors. It has a strange appearance as if it has no one.

"Do you stay here alone?"

I look at your whole house as if I were looking for a living being there. It's huge and luxurious like a soap opera palace.

"Hmm."

Do you live alone here?"

"Yea."

I get out of the taxi and help Khun Sam to the entrance. But she tries to stop me...

"He arrives."

"But..."

"I'm already home, don't be bossy." She stares at me for a few seconds. "You also need to go home. Give me your phone."

"Yea."

"This is my number... 062-446-****."

I'm looking in awe at her, who's speaking briefly to me. I take my phone back and immediately save her number.

"Give me a missed call."

"There is? Oh... okay." Because of her wide eyes, I felt like I will be forced to call her as a missed call. Her phone starts to ring, she looks at it and nods.

"Text me when you get home. I'll know you arrived all right... Don't forget to send me the taxi plate."

"Right."

After finishing the conversation, she pushes me towards the taxi. I see her touching the side of her head. I look at her until I completely lose sight of her from inside the taxi.

Heavens. How long did I talk to her today?

Also, I took her home and stood in front of her door.

Excellent!

I arrive at my house with a huge smile on my face... Of course, my happiness is spreading everywhere, even if I was bitten by an ant or a mosquito, I wouldn't care. There would be no reaction.

My heart races.

You are scarring me."

Someone says in front of me while I'm walking distracted. I smile at my childhood friend, who lives close to my house.

"Nop... Are you waiting for me?"

"Yes... I've been waiting for a while. Do you have to work that hard?" He looks displeased at me. "Your mother and I, we care about you."

"I already spoke to my mother. So how are you? We haven't seen each other since he started working."

"I've been waiting for you here with crab pasta, your favorite. Have you eaten?"

"Not yet."

Today is my lucky day, I've been with the person I love and now I'm eating my favorite dish at home. Nop stares at me as I devour the crab noodle until I turn my head in embarrassment.

"Please don't stare at me. I can not eat."

"Seeing you enjoying my food is one of my joys. It's great to have a job and earn money, I'll be able to buy your favorite foods."

"First you'd better make time to see me. I hear you've been busy, so we haven't seen each other in a while."

"I'm very busy. But I can find you." Nop's serious tone makes me smile and nod because I don't know what to say to him. "What about your new job? You are working with your idol."

"Hmm." My mother is such a gossip that he knows a lot about me. "I came back late because of her. She was sick."

"How did you treat her?"

"I bought some medicine. It was great to be able to help her."

"Got it, so that's why you came in smiling from ear to ear. If Khun Sam was a guy, I would be jealous."

"Jealousy?" I almost choked on the noodles. I looked at his smile without feeling anything. I've known for a long time that Nop likes me, not just as a friend.

I must reject it. I don't want to hurt anyone, especially my childhood friend.

Nop is the boy who has lived near my house since I was born. We played together as children, studied at the same school. We broke up when we went to university. First, he wanted to study at the same university as me, but his grades weren't good enough for that. In my case, I wasn't smart, but I tried very hard to study at the same university as Khun Sam.

And I did that, plus now I get to work at her company.

For Nop, when we were in high school, our friends were supportive of us dating. But I ignored. I didn't accept it or deny it, but I didn't know that in his head we were in a relationship.

Should I reject it more clearly? I will hurt you. Oh, oh...

"Why are you so quiet?"

"Hm? Oh, I'm just talking to myself." I take a whiff of the crab noodle and drink some water. Nop looks at me and smiles.

"When I flirt with you, you are always silent."

"I don't know what to say... I'm so full, my eyes are closing. And it's late now. Talk to you later. Tomorrow I need to work early."

"I heard your office is quite far from here."

"Hmm. I need to catch some buses."

"It is worth it? Your salary is not much for a beginner."

"Worth it, still worth it." She told him loudly.

"One day, my salary will increase, if I'm smart about Khun Sam."

"One day I will see Khun Sam."

"And then?"

"I'll tell you that you've always adored her, that you have to take multiple buses to work and beg her to fire you."

"Then it's better that you don't see her."

Even if she went very far, as far as the horizon, she would still work in the same place as Khun Sam. This was my wish since I was at university. Even if I get exhausted going to work every day, I'll be excited to see the freezing room.

But today... It's so awful. Freezing room is in work mode.

"I don't care, I'm going anyway. Don't make the same mistakes I did!" A noisy young man shouted from the freezing room as he opened the door, he threw his name tag on the floor and stomped on it several times. "Shit, no romantic relationships in the workplace! Are you even human?"

His noise is so loud in the silent office. The girl leaves the room, hand covering her face, pushes his back to hurry him out of the freezing room.

"Hurry, hurry up. We will."

And everything is silent again. The HR employee who interviewed me runs towards Khun Sam's office with a ton of documents in her hands.

"Boss M.L. is demonstrating his power again."

The colleague sitting next to me is whispering to other colleagues. I don't join them, but I can listen quietly.

"It saw? There is nothing to worry about with their relationship. She is not in the accounting department, and he is not in the purchasing department." No one is whispering like they disagree with the rule.

"It's just a precaution. If they are in love and working in the same place, what will happen when they part? It's hard to work together. Dismissal is a way of alerting us."

"Boss M.L. has no heart. There really isn't."

And there's more noise again. The HR employee leaves the room, looks at me worriedly and walks away. I'm discouraged now.

Did she look at me?

Touch...

My phone is ringing.

It's HR calling me.

[Mon, did you do something wrong?]

"What did I do?"

[I don't know, but Chief M.L. asked me for your background. So I called to ask you first. You're just a trainee, but now you're in the crosshairs.]

"I can't remember what I did."

[I'm warning you to be careful. She should call you soon. Behave yourself.]

She hangs up the phone putting me under pressure. Not for long. I leave it ringing for a while until my colleagues beg me to pick it up.

"Answer it soon, please."

"OK."

Even though I'm afraid it's Khun Sam, I'm considerate of my colleagues. I need to answer the call.

"May I help?"

[It's Sam... Come over here, please. We need to talk.]

Her nasal voice is unique. I get up and straighten my clothes, then walk into the freezing room. My classmates, who ignore me, are now looking at me in surprise...

"Is Chief M.L. calling you?"

I nod like I'm about to start crying. Everyone waves back as if saying goodbye.

Okay... I didn't do anything wrong. Everything will be fine. She is very kind!

Tock, tock, tock.

I knock on her door before opening it. Khun Sam who is reading my history looks at me and slowly says.

"Close the door please."

"Yea."

I do as she asks, then meekly walk over to her table. Khun Sam looks at my face, and then looks thoughtfully back at my history.

"Tell me the truth."

She looks more serious, closes the folder in her hands. Then she looks back at me.

"Have we met before?"

chapter 4

Silence hangs between us. I'm stuck and confused. Should I tell her or not that we've known each other for a long time? Khun Sam may remember my mother, but not me, a fourth grade girl.

As?...

Tiger, you need to help me! Please help me again. Should I tell her or not?

Say...

Do not say...

While I'm still deciding to tell her about Tiger to remember the past, she says something before answering.

"Forgets. It's not important."

Her nasal tone is loud, but I remain silent. Isn't it really important?

Why did she ask for my history and call me?

"I didn't like the way you got to me."

"Pardon?"

I don't know why you have to be nice to me. I feel uncomfortable." She crosses her arms and looks at me seriously. "Bought me medicine, took me home, it doesn't mean we're close. Please understand this."

"Clear."

"Don't tell anyone about my migraine. That is all."

I am so sad and disappointed. It seems I did something that wasn't enough. But as I turn to leave the room...

"Wait."

"Last night, I told you to let me know when you got home. Why did not you call me?"

"I didn't dare call."

I answered truthfully. She looks at me blankly.

"Because?"

"I'm afraid you're going to blame me for trying to be your friend."

"Can I leave, Boss?"

I'm grumpy all day. Work that was always full of joy has been replaced by sadness. Today, I don't even dare look at the freezing room anymore. When the end of the day comes, I hurry to leave and I don't care if anyone in that room is sick or not.

And there's another surprise today.

"Hey!"

"Nop."

Nop is waiting for me in front of the office. He waves to greet me. I look at my childhood friend in amazement. His smile lights up my gray day.

"What is wrong with you? Why are you so sad?"

"I'm just bored."

"Did something happen at work?"

Maybe yes." I look at the smiling young man in front of me and ask a strange question. "Why are you here? Did you leave work early?"

"I had to meet some clients around here. My boss released me after I finished. Since it's close to his office, I decided to visit you. First time I see this building. It's huge and beautiful."

"There are so many offices for rent in there. My office is not the whole building."

"It's still luxurious."

"Yes definitely. The most luxurious thing is my office, not me. I need to take the bus and pay rent from home as usual."

"But today will not be the same. Because you'll have a friend riding the bus home with you. Me, anyway!"

It wasn't a bad day at all. At least I won't have to listen to music on my phone and go home alone. Today Nop talks to me on the way, to ease my loneliness. On the bus, during rush hour, it's so hard to keep calm. Horns everywhere show that people are full of anger and stressed about being trapped in their cars on the road.

"Yesterday you were so happy. Why is it different today? Want to eat Chinese cake? That famous one, I bought it for you."

He's still kind to me, as always. He hands me a box of Chinese cake and opens it for me. He's so hot.

"It is delicious."

"I know you look better when you eat something yummy. So I bought it for you."

"How do you know I'm in a bad mood?"

"I think it's because of the traffic."

"You are so careful."

Nop is still the same since when we were students, he always took care of me. He knows what I like and what I don't. He is like rain in summer.

"She blamed me a little today."

"Whereby?"

"Ah..." How should I tell him? It was for a shameful reason. If I tell him, he might not like Khun Sam. "I made a mistake at work."

You deserved it, it's not strange for her to blame you. It is her duty to do so."

"Hmm."

I nod in agreement with what he said. I look out of the bus to rest my eyes. The dark sky contrasts with the car headlights, like disco lights.

"That yellow car is so cool. A Ford Mustang, it's my dream car. It looks like Bumblebee."

"Hm?" I look for the car across the lane. "It stands out so much. Does he transform?"

"I wish. So cool and expensive. If I had more money, I would take you on a trip."

"You are so kind."

I continue to look interestedly at the car. A short time later, the car slows down and the window slowly rolls down, revealing that the driver is looking at me.

Of course, I remember her well.

"The steering wheel is imported."

Nop, who doesn't know anything, continues to admire and talk about the car, while I look away before she can accuse me of being nosy, even though we are in different vehicles.

"Stop looking at the car, she won't like it."

"She should be proud. If I could drive that car, I would brag too... I can see her beauty from here."

Yes, she is beautiful, not just beautiful, but much more than that. Heavens! There are so many cars on this road, why did I stare at that car? And then hers?

We just had a skirmish this morning and now my friend and I are staring and talking from her car. She won't like this at all.

Touch...

My phone rings, it's a message. I shudder and strain my eyes to read.

Boss: Are you talking about me?

Boss: Are you a nosy girl?

Boss: Look over here now.

When she orders me to text, I look toward the driver of the yellow car, nod, and put on a fake smile. Nop, who saw what I did, asks me in surprise:

"Who did you wave to?"

"Khun Sam"

"Where? Where is she?" Nop looks for her. "Where is she? In the bus?"

"She's in that car. In the car we were talking about."

"Serious?"

Nop looks at the car and waves his hand in greeting. Khun Sam doesn't answer, she just looks at us as she closes the window, at the same moment the red traffic light changes to green.

She's gone...

"So cool. Her idol runs Bumblebee, she's beautiful, rich and smart. How dare men flirt with a perfect girl like that?"

"She has a boyfriend."

"Then he must be perfect too."

"Hmm."

That's right! A perfect woman like Khun Sam must date a perfect guy. In my case, I'm just a mere intern. Even if I tried to treat her well, she'll blame me for trying to befriend her...

Let her just be her idol and a stranger. It will be better that way.

But...

It won't be like I imagine. In the middle of the night, my phone vibrates and I get a message. I turn to adjust the pillow and the light from the cell phone hits my eyes.

Boss: sticker

Boss: sticker

I, who am half asleep and half awake, pick up my cell phone to read. Am I dreaming now? I see the message was sent by Khun Sam.

Boss: sticker

When I see clearly, I sit down to read properly. Why is it full of stickers? I read it without understanding anything, because I don't know how to answer it...

Weird...

What should I do?

Doraemon: Khun Sam

Yes, were the only words I managed to send and I was waiting for her to visualize. I don't know what she's going to do.

Boss: sticker

What? I don't know what she wants!

Did she have a migraine again? She can't write and so she's sending stickers? I get worried and I decide to call her at 1 am, she answers my call.

[What's it? It's so late now.]

"Ah..." I'm stunned for a moment. "I saw you sent me stickers, so I was worried you might need some help."

[Why would I need your help?]

"But you sent me a bunch of stickers."

I said quietly. I'm disappointed I called. Help, what should I do? Why am I so worried about her?

[Then you should have sent me stickers back. Why did she call me? See, you saved my number without my permission. Are you trying to be my friend?]

I immediately hang up the call and almost throw my phone at the wall. Soon after, the cell phone is ringing. It's Khun Sam.

What should I do?

"Hello?"

[Why did you hang up on me?]

"I was afraid I was bothering you."

[Yes, you bothered me at this early hour... Please remember that.]

"I will remember."

[Why do you accept your flaws so easily?]

"What can I do? What I did wasn't right... Even though I was worried, I was wrong."

I said without thinking. Now I'm going to cry and she'll hear it from my voice.

[Why are you crying? I still haven't blamed you.]

"Khun Sam, you're trying to blame me for trying to be your friend, right? I thought you had such a headache that you chose to send stickers instead of typing a message. I'm not trying to be your friend."

"I saw you have a bad headache and what I get in return is guilt instead of thanks. Why are you like this?"

I start to cry. So much pressure today, I can't handle it anymore. I don't know what she wants. She's silent for a moment before answering curtly, which makes me chuckle in confusion.

[Goodnight.]

And she hangs up the call...

I need to wake up early, but I stay up until 3 am confused about the woman who sent me stickers, made me cry, and said goodbye saying "Good night".

Is it serious that there are women like that?

chapter 5

Today my eyes are swollen like a lemon. I cried until 3 am. Also, I have to wake up at 5am to get ready to go to work because I'm afraid I'll be late. When my colleagues see me as a zombie, they immediately understand that it must have been because Khun Sam called me in the freezing room yesterday.

"Poor thing. She's just an intern, but she's already been marked by the boss."

I don't answer and smile fakely. For Khun Sam, she is working normally, but something has changed.

The freezing room, which always has the windows in frosted mode, is now set to a lighter mode. Amazing. And it's the first time I've seen such an innovative wall that can be changed in a different way by snapping a finger. Now without the matte mode, I can see inside the room.

Everyone in the room is working in concentration. No one dares to take their eyes off their work because Khun Sam can see our every move from inside her office. In my case, I'm both disappointed and excited to see Khun Sam clearly. But I don't pay attention to her, I keep concentrating and telling myself to let it go.

There is noise from keyboards and mice as we work, they want the loud sound to reach the freezing room. But I feel that everyone is full of stress and pressure. We're being watched and probably someone will freak out.

A few moments later... Our boss leaves her office with a smile on her face.

You guys are working hard today."

This is the first time since I started working here that I've seen her smile. But everyone in the office is focused. No one takes their eyes off their workstations. They are scared to death.

"I'm going to buy you some snacks."

And she leaves the office...

"Ouch!... I'm going to go crazy. Aaaah."

Yah, who is sitting next to me, is resting her head on her hands and sighs as if she is sinking into deep water. I look at her strangely.

"Today, Khun Sam looks happy."

"So it means she's not happy at all." Yah answer me seriously. "When she smiles awkwardly, it means she is in a bad mood. We will definitely be working late."

Everyone here feels the same way. But the joy is short lived. Khun Sam is back, she opens the door with several bags full of snacks in her hands. She shares with all of us.

"Accept. It is a reward for having worked so hard for me."

Khun Sam stops by my table and sets some yogurt milk bottles for me. I just say thank you.

"Don't like milk yogurt? I only brought milk too."

She looks so weird today so she puts a bottle of milk on my table. And I just say thank you again.

"Juice?"

"Water?"

"It's drinkable, okay?"

"Tea?"

Now, there are several drinks on my table. I just nod my head and thank her. I don't feel anything, I just wonder why she stayed at my table longer than everyone else's.

"What do you like, bunny?"

"I do not like anything."

"Aren't you human, bunny? There must be something you like."

"It won't be good to eat in the office room."

"Serious? I don't see any problems."

Khun Sam takes one of the drinks from my table, opens it and puts in a straw. I look at my boss who is still nearby and I feel that something is going to happen.

Paranoiac...

"Not busy today?"

My simple question seems to hit you precisely. Khun Sam, who is drinking and watching me closely, falters and smacks his cheek.

"I'm not free. I just brought you some snacks."

After saying that, she goes back to the freezing room. My colleagues are more relieved. She looks better in the glass room than around our desks.

The pressure ends. It's lunch time.

Nobody wants to be the first one out for lunch, because Khun Sam is sitting in the freezing room and the windows are on clear mode. If the boss doesn't take a lunch break, who would?

Palpitation...

It's just a lunch break, why does it have to be so hard? I am excited. Why did she turn on light mode? It's uncomfortable for us.

It's twelve hours and twelve minutes. Everyone is still sitting in their chairs. Yah and other colleagues look at each other as if they are looking for a volunteer who will get up first... But no one does.

Until...

"Why is everyone so diligent? Won't you have lunch? Oh! It's in light mode."

Mr. Kirk, the owner of the company and Khun Sam's boyfriend, looks in surprise into the freezing room before entering. They talk for a while and then leave together. Now everyone is relieved again, and get ready for lunch. It seems that everyone has reached the top of Everest.

"Ah... We're finally going to have lunch."

One of my colleagues says sadly. Yah looks at me like his energy is running out.

"What happened to Chief M.L.? The light mode, the snacks... she scared us."

"I wanted to be kind. Perhaps."

"Impossible." My colleague, Numpeung, said. Be suspicious when she is kind. She placed several drinks on Mon's table. Boss M.L. must have you in her sights. What did you get up to? Tell us the truth."

She blamed me for trying to befriend her.

I don't want to tell anyone because they will be jealous of me. It's true that I want to be her friend, but what I did, I didn't want to.

If I want to be her friend, I'll have to work hard.

Anyway...

On the lunch break, everyone is in a hurry and afraid of being late for work. And rightly so. When we got back, Khun Sam had just returned too. The glass is still in clear mode.

If there's anything different, it's that now Mr. Kirk is also inside the room. And after a while, it switches the walls to matte mode for privacy.

Playing...

My phone is ringing. Everyone looks at my table as if they already know who is calling me. I answer slowly. It's Mr. Kirk.

[Miss Kornkamon, come over here, please.]

I hang up the phone and swallow some saliva.

Everyone looks at me wondering silently if it was from the freezing room. I don't answer anything, I just head into the freezing room and when I open the door, I see the scariest woman inside.

"Good afternoon."

I greet my two bosses, Mr. Kirk, the handsome guy who owns the company, and Khun Sam, who is sitting on the couch with a bunch of snacks and drinks on the table. She saw it, that's why they changed the wall mode to matte. They don't want us to know that they eat in here.

"It's her? Which is in the file you read... Wonderful. You are prettier in person than in the picture... Only twenty two years old?" Mr. Kirk talks to me friendly. I just nod in response. "Her height is not that different from yours, Sam."

"She is a few inches shorter than me."

"It's the same. You won't be able to tell who's taller when they're walking together. Finally you found someone the same height as you. My shorty has a friend now."

Mr. Kirk laughs and puts his hand on her head, but she takes her hand away in disapproval.

"Do not touch me."

"It's just a cuddle... Well, Miss Kornkamon. I better call you Mon. Want some?"

My name was spoken by Mr. Kirk. It's easy to know who told her. Khun Sam must have read it in my history the day she called me.

"I already have."

"If you already have it, you can get more. Please help me clean this up, there are a lot of snacks in here."

Why did he call me here? I dare not ask since he is my boss.

"Sam told me about you."

"Said?"

Khun Sam looks at his boyfriend and smiles sarcastically.

"You said too much."

"I like your smile a lot." Khun Sam stops smiling immediately. "Is nothing. I just wanted to see you, that's why I called you here. Ever since

we left for lunch, Khun Sam hasn't stopped talking about you. You've been working here for less than a month, correct?"

She talked about me...

"Yea. I have been working as an intern for a few days."

"Sam was wondering if you haven't met her before?"

And she keeps questioning about me. So, she discussed this matter with her boyfriend. Will she be paranoid about me?

To prevent myself, I must make it clear.

"We haven't met before."

"Why are you being so nice to me?" She interrupts. "We are not close and you are being nice to me... Are you wanting my friendship?"

"Because you were sick. If it was a puppy or a kitten I would have done the same, I just can't ignore it. And I dare not be your friend."

"Oh."

Mr. Kirk looks at me, surprised by what I've said to Khun Sam, the one everyone in the office is afraid of. But I can't take it anymore, I need to talk.

"For your satisfaction, if in the future I see you sick again, I will ignore it."

"Even if I am dying?"

"Yea. And you will ignore me because we are not friends." I said that and decided to leave the room. "So, can I go back to work?"

So, I leave confident. I never imagined acting this way in my entire life. Now I'm in the boss's sights, and I'll probably fail the training program. Either way, it'll be best to leave even if she gets paranoid about me. I won't be happy here.

Well... That's enough. I'm too exhausted to go back to work.

When the shift is over, everyone is going home. Today I don't wait and hurry to leave too. But Mr. Kirk is waiting for me in front of the elevator with a beautiful smile on his face.

"Mon."

"Good night Sir. Kirk." I salute you. "I thought you already left."

"I've been waiting for Sam. I heard from you that she was sick, so I was worried about her."

"I understood."

I don't understand why he waited for me here. I'm just an intern.

"Did you misunderstand her?"

"No."

"You seem anxious."

I look at him in wonder. 'Anxiety' is so different from the feeling I have for her.

"No, we haven't met... and I'm not looking forward to it."

"Believe me, Sam is interested in you."

Even though it wasn't special words, she makes me feel embarrassed and my face turns red. What is this feeling?

"It could be because you did good for her. No one has done this before. When someone does something nice for her, she gets weird."

"Strange?"

"I don't know how to exemplify. Has she ever done anything weird to you?"

I'm trying to recognize the Line cards from last night and the tons of drinks on my table this morning. Plus it had the windows in clear mode and her smile.

"Sometimes. Today she gave me several drinks."

"Serious?" Mr. Kirk laughs. "Have you two fought before?"

"She called me to blame me."

"It's because you're trying to be her friend."

I lift my head to look into his eyes and nod in embarrassment.

"Sam might feel guilty and try to reconcile."

"Oh yes?"

My heart races when I hear the word 'reconcile'. Must be used between friends or close friends. But I'm not her friend, just an intern. Is weird...

Oh, my heart skipped a beat.

"She's weird anyway. You need to interpret what she said. But to help Sam reconcile and to make her feel better, would you please let us drive you home today?"

Hmmm?

chapter 6

Unexpectedly I am sitting in Mr. Kirk, the owner of the company, and Khun Sam are also in the car. On the way, I sit frantically. I'm actually more comfortable taking a bus home than I am in this luxury car.

"Your home is so far away. How come to work? What time do you wake up?"

Mr. Kirk asked me after using Google Maps to estimate the route. Khun Sam is looking questioningly in the rearview mirror awaiting my response, but she chooses to stay quiet.

"I have to wake up at 4 am to shower and change. So I leave the house at five, and I get to work at seven. Then I have breakfast."

"My God. How hard. It looks like a survival game. It's so far away, why don't you look for a job closer to home?"

Because close to my house, there is no Khun Sam. Anyway, I've changed my mind now.

"I am thinking about it."

The silence is deafening between us. Khun Sam looks at me and says something.

"If you think so, why did you apply for the company? It makes other people miss the opportunity to work here."

She said it coldly and sarcastically.

"Sorry."

"Why are you apologizing?"

"Looks like I made you nervous again." She says this in a shaky voice and I look back at my hands in my lap.

"I wasn't angry."

But her voice doesn't lie. Mr. Kirk saw the situation escalate, so he coughed to interrupt us.

"Sam wasn't mad at you. If she was mad, she wouldn't be in the car with me to drive you home. Normally, she would go back to her house right away."

Khun Sam glares at his boyfriend. Mr. Kirk is trying to improve the situation, but he's not helping.

About an hour and a half after we crawl down the road, the car pulls up in front of my house. Khun Sam and Mr. Kirk look at my fence and ask:

"In a capital city like Bangkok, how can there be a cute wooden house like in the series?"

"It's quite old, not cute at all."

"Scary!" She looked at my house and said quietly.

"In the middle of the night there will be some noise as if someone is walking, and there will be something crawling from the basement under the wooden bed..."

"Sam, this is Mon's house." Mr. Kirk interrupts as she imagines things. "And Mon lives here. You said the house is scary. How will she feel?"

"Is there a hole under your bed, bunny? Watch out if something crawls out..."

"No, there is no hole under my bed."

"Good, because it's scary. If you are ever in bed and happen to fall, there will be a long hand in the hole waiting to pull you out."

"Sam, Mon's house isn't haunted."

I look at her for a moment and think how cute she is. But I pretend to be disappointed when I remember what she said in the car.

"So, I better get into my house now. Thank you both so much for bringing me here."

I get out of the car. Nop, who was waiting in front of my house, is calling me, surprised that I got out of a luxury car.

"Why did you come back in this big car?"

"My bosses brought me home."

"They are so kind... Good night." Nop greets them. Mr. Kirk rolls down the windows. "Thanks for bringing Mon home."

"It was nothing. We have to reconcile with her because of this little girl." Mr. Kirk smiles and looks at Khun Sam. "She doesn't know how to reconcile so I had to do it for her."

"Talker, can we go back now?"

Mr. Kirk smiles and winks before leaving.

Nop looks at me confused for not knowing anything.

"To reconcile?"

"I don't know."

"Then why did you go back with them?"

"I don't really know why. It was not comfortable in that car." I take a deep breath. "I'll probably quit that job."

"Because? The work is not easy, but Khun Sam is there."

"She will be the reason I quit that job."

"Huh?"

"Need to go."

"Why is she mad at me?"

I answer him with silence. I feel like I'm not nice to him, despite that he was worried and waiting for me. But I'm not in a good mood right now, even though I was in the same car as Khun Sam.

This weird thing between Khun Sam and me is not over. At night, I continue to receive stickers on her Line, always at 1 am. Tonight, I don't turn on silent mode, because I want to know whether Khun Sam will send me stickers or not...

Why do I think a bad woman like her would send me stickers again?... And she does. I just see her stickers, but I don't respond. Just to mark as message viewed. And yes, Khun Sam keeps sending me every minute.

Boss: Why haven't you gone to sleep yet?

This is the first sentence she writes after sending dozens of stickers. I read it and am confused whether or not to reply.

Doraemon: Someone sends me stickers to disturb me at dawn.

My reply leaves the chat silent for three minutes and I finally get a reply from her.

Boss: Why did you answer me?

Is there anyone like that? I look at the message and reply, but not immediately. What are we doing? Psychological warfare via app?

Doraemon: I was afraid you would feel abandoned if I left you talking to yourself.

Boss: Watch out if something crawls out of the hole under your bed.

I smile at the phone and think we talk more, even though we rarely look at each other or talk in the office. Apart from today, she arrived at my table with several drinks.

Doraemon: Crawling under the bed is better than crawling on the ceiling. She read it and was silent for a long time, now I'm worried about her.

Doraemon: Is your bed a double?

Boss: Yes.

Doraemon: When you turn to the other side, be careful not to see anyone lying next to you... Have a good night.

Laughing I put my cell phone aside. From the cell phone screen I can still see that she is trying to send me something. But I don't read. I wanted to make this lonely woman scared after putting me down all day.

And it works... the next morning when I see Khun Sam, she looks like she hasn't slept at all. Even with makeup on, I can see that she's tired. When she enters the office, she narrows her evil eyes as she glares at me, walks towards me glaring at me vengefully.

"Didn't you read my message last night?"

I smirk without any expression on my face.

"I was so sleepy and my house is so far from here, so I needed to sleep."

"Then why did you respond and talk to me?"

"You talked to me first, right?"

"Then why did you have to mention there was a ghost lying next to me?"

"You did it first. A monster under the bed."

We're staring at each other like we're fighting. She is popping her cheek. Then she turns.

"Today I will definitely have a headache because I didn't sleep."

After saying that, she immediately goes to her room and changes the walls mode to matte, to maintain privacy. Also, one thing I know better than the magazines is that she's afraid of ghosts. And from what I saw this morning, she didn't sleep last night. She will definitely get sick.

No... I won't worry. She will blame me for trying to get close to her.

But today Chief M.L. is quieter than usual, even on her lunch break she doesn't go out for lunch. As everyone leaves, I continue to pretend to be busy with my work and wait for everyone to leave. When there's no one else in the office, I go to see Khun Sam. How is she?

Tock tock tock...

No reply. First, I think about going back to my desk, but then I muster up all my courage for a moment to open the door, just a crack. I see Khun Sam lying on the sofa, she has her hand over her forehead to hide her eyes from the light.

Headache from not having slept last night.

"Come in if you like." She takes her hand off her forehead.

"Hiding like a psychopath."

"Can't sleep?"

"It's too much of a headache to sleep. I wonder who caused this?"

I walk in, look at her guiltily but act like I don't.

"Yes, who could have caused this?"

"Why did you come here?" I'm stunned. As I search for an answer, she stops me.

"Are you worried about me?"

"No."

"You even said that if I died in front of you you would ignore it, didn't you? How can I believe you?"

"Then... I better leave."

I look at her angrily. And when I'm leaving, Khun Sam, who is hard to understand, says something into the air.

And the air is me.

"Hungry."

"I want to eat fried chicken noodles from Nong Ann in Plubplachai [an area close to Bangkok] or chicken and rice at Watergate."

"Hungry."

I'm taking a deep breath and looking back at her furious face, but she's adorable at the same time.

"Better call a delivery service."

"I want to eat tonight, not now. Nong Ann's fried chicken noodle restaurant opens late at night."

"Okay, I'll make a note that it opens at night."

"Dining alone is not cool."

Is this an invitation? I roll my eyes and don't know how to respond.

"If I eat and take medicine I will feel better and I will probably be able to drive."

"Good for you."

"It is delicious."

"Yup."

"It's really very good."

"Not just the fried chicken noodle, it has crispy wonton, and if you don't like both, there's also dry suki..."

"Is inviting me?"

I asked her honestly. And she is silent for a moment.

"No, I'm not. Just doing an analysis, like food blogs."

"It was a good review. Now it's too late for me to go to lunch..."

"Or want to go eat red noodles near Sao Chingcha. It's delicious too.

"I can go with you?"

I ask her to end our conversation. Shame is all I have, but it's gone now.

"It saw. You want to go with me. I'll let you go with me just because you asked. See you in the parking lot at night. Oh! When you go out to lunch, please buy me something to eat. I need to take medicine."

Khun Sam puts his hand on his forehead again after finishing the conversation. I am stunned...

Is there any woman like that?

chapter 7

How can I just go out for red noodles with Khun Sam?

Since we were scheduled for the night, I first pretended to have forgotten and started to get ready to go home, but it was as if she knew what I was going to do. Then she texted me.

[See you in my car.]

I'm finally in her luxurious car, the same one Nop and I were talking to that day on the bus. We didn't exchange a word until the food arrived. Why is it so difficult to understand her?

"Khun Sam."

Khun Sam puts her red noodles aside and looks at me with her beautiful brown eyes.

"Hmm?"

"You look hungry."

She said she wanted company for dinner, so she should at least talk to me.

"And you are not eating anything."

Because it's too spicy. I'm just looking at it with a lot of hunger. On the other hand, Khun Sam puts on more and more chili sauce, as if she can't live without chili. From what I've seen in the magazines, she can't eat spicy food.

Why are we so different?

"It is too spicy."

"It is weak."

"Do you come here often?"

"No. Only when I feel like eating." She puts in more pepper as she answers. It's scaring me.

"It's not a type of food you eat very often."

"What you mean?"

"I assume you always go to luxurious and renowned restaurants or eat some kind of special royal food."

"I am a Mhom Luang. But that doesn't mean I eat royal food. Mhom Luang is just a regular person like everyone else.

She takes a few more bites and then puts the chopsticks and spoon aside.

"Please don't tell anyone I ate here."

"I will not. Even if I told it, no one would believe it. Why did you invite me instead of Mr. Kirk?"

"He doesn't like street food. And I don't eat that often either. It had been a long time since the last time. You like to ask questions, huh?"

"I just want to talk."

Am I being nosy again? When she sees me looking down, she hooks my leg with hers under the table.

"I'm not blaming you for anything. I just answered. Right... Go ahead, talk to me."

Khun Sam straightens up in her chair and stretches her spine. She's so determined it makes me feel uncomfortable.

"You are so determined to talk. I don't know what else to say."

"Anything. Talk to me whatever you want."

"Anything?" I smile. "Do you know the Suthat Temple?"

"I know. It's not far from here."

"You know? It has a famous restaurant as popular as Red Tee Noodles. They make the delicious Pad Thai Pratu Pi."

"I know. I've tasted it. Do you want to go there to eat? We can go, but we will probably have to wait a long time, as many people go to Pratu Pi every day."

"No, I do not want. I was just asking." I move to make myself more comfortable. "And... do you know why they call it Pad Thai Pratu Pi?"

"I don't know."

"Because in the past, they called that area Pratu Pi (Ghost Gate). In the Reign of King Rama II, there was a pandemic. By the rules, you couldn't burn the bodies inside the city. Then they took all the bodies to the Suthat Temple. The door they used to transport the bodies was called Pratu Pi. There were many vultures all over the city. Because? Because they came for the food. I mean... by the bodies."

I told a long story about Pratu Pi and she listened carefully so I realized how adorable she is. Before our date, I googled where Red Tee Noodles was located and accidentally read an article about Pratu Pi. I tried to remember everything just to tell her like a horror story.

"And there's another story about the hungry ghosts of Suthat Temple. They are very tall, skinny and their mouths are so small, like a pinhole. They come out at night and make noise. Their noise sounds like whistles." I'm whistling to show her. "Also, they like humans who live in huge houses. Because? Because they are perfect for hungry ghosts to be able to look out of windows because of their height..."

"You know it well, do you have a ghost friend?"

oops...

"No, I don't. I'm just telling you a story."

"I do not want to know."

"Then how about Mar Nak? [A famous Thai story about ghosts.]

"I'm going to hit you."

Khun Sam looks at me with a face that makes me burst out laughing. It was beautiful to see her saying 'I'm going to hit you.'

"It's all right. I won't tell any more horror stories. You're scared like a little girl. So cute." She keeps talking to her while I sip water through a straw. She pops her cheeks and says.

"Don't call me cute."

"Then what shall I call it?"

"Beautiful."

Suffocating!

I choke on the water. Some of the water ends up splashing her face. Then she takes a tissue to wipe her face and doesn't forget to give me one too.

"It's not nice to spit in people's faces like that."

"I'm sorry (Cough Cough)." I'm still coughing. She frowns as she looks at me with her brown eyes. She gets up and walks towards me and pats my back lightly.

"You are too old to choke."

"I was just surprised you said it was beautiful."

"Everyone calls me that." She looks incomprehensibly. "You think I'm kidding? My friends always said I suck at jokes."

"No need to play. You are a jokester by nature. Deep down... deep down really."

I get better from my gagging at the same time that I make eye contact with Khun Sam, who continues to pat me lightly on the back. We stare at each other for like two seconds, then Miss Cute stretches her back and says:

"We better get back. I am satisfied."

"Okay, it's late. If we stay longer, we might see a real hungry ghost."



Khun Sam doesn't say anything before leaving to pay the bill. It's almost 9 pm. When we're in the car, she's still silent. So I'm the first to start the conversation.

"You don't have to take me home. Is very far. Just drop me off at a bus stop. Is better."

"I have a headache."

"Serious?" I'm surprised as I look at her.

"Are you okay?"

I'm not."

"You can leave me here. So you can go straight to your house."

She doesn't answer me and continues driving.

"My head is hurting a lot."

"Are you going to the hospital?"

"I should get better after I take some medicine."

"Yeah, that's why I told you to leave me here, then I'll take a taxi. It's going to be expensive, but that way you'll get home earlier to rest."

"Taking a taxi is very dangerous. It's too late."

"But my home is too far away. It won't do you any good to take me there."

"I'm in a lot of pain... it must be a migraine."

Why is our conversation in a loop? She looks like she wants to say something, but she refuses to say it.

"What should I do?"

"I can't take you home. It's too far and too dangerous for me to go back alone."

"Then, you can leave me here..."

"It is very late now."

"I'll take a taxi."

"It's very dangerous."

"Okay, just leave me here..."

"I have a headache."

My God in heaven" Am I talking to a robot? I don't know how to deal with her.

"So what should I do?"

"I have a headache."

Heavens! I will cry with rage. What does she want from me? I must do something to break out of this cycle.

"I will stay at your house."

"You are so kind."

On the way to her house, we didn't say anything else. When she parks the car, I glance at my watch before stepping outside. It's 10pm now.

My phone is ringing. It's Nop. He must have expected me.

[Mon, where are you? This afternoon.]

"I'm at Khun Sam's house. We went out to dinner and she had a bad headache."

[Are you still there? When are you going to be back? Is very far. Mon?]

"It is not much. I'll take a taxi back..."

"Headache." She interrupts me. "I will die tonight."

"Is it really that bad?"

"Horrible, I might even throw up. It happens when it gets worse." She's been telling me about her symptoms and I'm worried, while Nop is still on the line. "But you told me that even if I died, you wouldn't be interested. Why am I so miserable living here alone."

What a sad story...

"But everything will be fine. Tomorrow is day off. I'll stay here alone if it doesn't get better. I will take care of myself. I can."

"Hold on, Nop." I look with empathy at Khun Sam. "Are you alone here?"

"Ahem, look at the lights. They're all off. There is nobody here."

"You have a headache and you're going to be here alone, poor thing."

"Nobody takes care of me." She touches her head.

"Poor me, but I need to stay strong, even if I fall down the stairs, I'll drag myself back up."

"If you don't mind, can I stay here tonight to keep you company?"

"I don't mind."

She interrupts me while I'm talking, as if she's been waiting for this. I'm confused now because it seems like her pain is gone.

"I'll let my dad know first. My dad never lets me stay out overnight. Because he believes that if a daughter sleeps away from home, it means she is with a man."

"I speak to your father for you."

She asks for my phone number. So, I ask Nop to come into my house and pass the cell phone to my father. So Khun Sam speaks politely to my father. Finally, she hands my phone back.

"Your father agrees. Then you come back tomorrow."

"He agreed?"

"Yea."

She walks into her house like she's never had a headache. Then she turns towards me.

"Mon."

"Yea?"

"Do You like me?"

I take a step back involuntarily. She looks at me and shrugs.

"Your father told me. It's kind of weird that I have a fan."

She walks into the house and leaves me dying of embarrassment outside. I knew my parents would if they had the opportunity to talk to her. Khun Sam acts like she got me.

I go into her house. A white light is suddenly lit by her. The house decoration was all designed by a professional interior designer, filled with few furniture. Less is more.

Looks like her style...

"Hmm. I'm going to sleep downstairs."

"No." She is walking up the stairs while looking at me. "If you steal something, how will I know?"

"I am no thief."

"I do not trust you. Come here. Stay upstairs with me. There's room for one more in my bed."

I don't know why I feel so embarrassed when I hear her invitation. Khun Sam, who saw that I didn't move, teases me without cracking a smile.

"What is it, my fan? Why don't you follow me?"

"You are teasing me."

"I am surprised to learn that you came to work for the company because you love me." She is rising as she speaks. I'm looking at the sick woman in front of me and I take a deep breath.

"I heard people with migraines couldn't talk much because of the severe pain, but you.... it looks different."

"Serious?"

"You're not in any pain, are you?"

"I'm not? Then why would I call you here?"

It's my turn. I smile and cross my arms as I continue to stand still.

"You are afraid of ghosts."

"Not even."

She answers me briefly. Makes me sure of the real reason I'm here...

"Then, I'm going to sleep here. On this floor."

"No. You can not."

"So..." I smile. "Beg."

"What?"

"Beg me to go upstairs with you. Then I go."

We lock eyes for a moment, but I can't resist her powerful eyes, so I look away. Because? I'm the one who always challenges her but always ends up losing.

"Please."

What?

I look up. And she's staring at me seriously.

"I beg you to stay with me tonight, upstairs... Please."

chapter 8

It was already beyond my expectations to be able to work in the same place as Khun Sam, but sleep in the same bed as my education and lifestyle reference? I'll tell you the truth, Khun Sam's house was not what I expected. Because the style and tonality are so different from what I read in her interviews: they said that her style is contemporary and colorful.

This house is contemporary in style, but the color is filled with an earthy tone. Most things here are gray. The only colorful thing I see in this house is red lipstick. Even her pajamas I'm wearing are earthy in color.

"Do you like pink?"

"What?"

"Your underwear says yes."

She lifts my panties with two fingers. I forgot in the bathroom. I rush to take it from her hand. How embarrassing.

"Sorry, I left it in the bathroom."

"I just wanted to know, so I asked. I wonder why girls like pink so much."

"I didn't mean to say I like it."

"No? Her purse is pink, her compact powder case is pink, her pen is pink, everything is pink."

"You know me well."

She stops for a moment and smirks.

"I'm being your fan, maybe."

How long will she tease me?

"I'm sleepy."

I put an end to the conversation, fold my panties, and tuck them under my work dress to hide them.

"You go to bed early. Usually you answer my messages at 1am."

"You texted me first, so I replied. That's it. Which side can I sleep on?"

"On that side." She points to the side of the bed next to the window. I look at her and I know what she's thinking.

"You're afraid the hungry ghosts are watching you through the window, aren't you?"

"I'm going to hit you."

I am shot by her gaze. It doesn't scare me, but I start to laugh as I lie under the white blanket, which makes it feel like I'm sleeping in a hotel. Her light, unique scent makes my heart race.

Her scent is so good.

While I'm lying in bed, she paces around looking for something to do. I ask her:

"Are not you sleepy?"

"It's not my bedtime."

"You sleep too late. It must be the effect of your headache."

"I can't sleep without medicine."

"This is not good for you. Come, lie down. If I sleep first, you'll have to deal with the hungry ghosts alone."

She mumbles something and lies down on the bed. She turns off the main light and leaves the bedside lamp on. I think this light will disturb us to sleep. So I dare to reach across her to turn off the lamp.

"I am going to read a book. Why did it go out?"

"Will sleep. You need to sleep now." I take the book out of her hands and place it on the nightstand. Then I pull her body down for her to sleep.

"You have courage. Is this how you want us to be friends, my fan?"

When she catches my eye, I'm stunned and flinch as if I've been electrocuted.

"Sorry."

"Why were you shocked like that?" She reaches out and pulls me down. "You told me to sleep, you should sleep too."

"Y... Yes."

Finally, Khun Sam and I are lying confused in bed together at 11 pm on a Friday night. It should be a thrill because I'm getting closer to the idol I love so much, but I'm in a strange place. Normally, I tend to fall asleep quickly, but the restlessness has me tossing and turning. I keep tossing and turning until I'm stunned by her face in front of me.

Even though we're in the dark, my pupils are already adjusted and I can see his beautiful face clearly... And yes... Khun Sam still hasn't slept.

Palpitation, palpitation...

My heart races and I worry that she might hear.

"I better sleep on the floor."

"It is not better."

"But I'm going to keep you from sleeping because I keep tossing and turning."

Khun Sam puts her arm across my body to hold me. I cringe.

"If I leave my arm here, you'll be considerate of me and you won't even dare go to the bathroom. So you won't be able to turn around anymore."

"You are cheating."

"It's so nice to be smaller. Convenient."

"Hmm... you are so tall... as tall as the hungry ghosts of Suthat Temple."

She suddenly pulls me closer. We are close, so close that our noses touched. "Oh..."

"If you mention hungry ghosts again, I will bite you."

"The... Okay."

I use both hands to gently pull away. But she tries to hug me tighter.

If you move, I will reduce your salary."

"Aren't we too close? Is weird." I try to say it calmly.

"Strange how?"

"The truth is, I am ashamed. We're very close. I will speak no more of the hungry ghosts."

My face is getting hot. Good thing the light is off, otherwise she could see my face as red as a tomato. My shaky voice makes her let go of me, but she doesn't pull away.

"Are you excited? It's okay for a girl to hug another."

"It's not weird in a friendship relationship. But we... we're not friends. I don't want you to think I'm trying to get close to you."

"You're thinking about that word a lot." She said, "It's just a word."

"Your words are mean to me. I don't want it to be like this. It's late now. We better go to sleep."

After finishing the conversation, I try to turn the other way, but I can't. She holds me with her arm and it's not easy to get out of her grip.

"I can not sleep."

"Ah... So?"

"Tell me one of two stories."

"There is?"

"...Tell me a bedtime story. It will help me fall asleep faster or do something to make me forget about the hungry ghosts at the window. It's

your fault."

Right. If I hadn't brought up the hungry ghosts, it wouldn't have ended like this and I would have been home safe and sound. How much responsibility... Ok, I'll try.

"It's a story about a family of crabs, an Aesop's Fable."

"Go ahead."

"A long time ago..."

"Why do stories always start with 'A long, long time ago'? Why don't we talk about the present? How obsolete."

Okay, I will. In the present... not so long ago, is that good?... It's about the story of a crab." I get a sigh of dissatisfaction. "There was the mother of a hermit crab..."

Aesop's Fable is simple. As far as I know, the story was about the mother of a hermit crab who wanted to teach her son to walk forward, not sideways. But the crab's mother couldn't walk forward either. The moral of the story is 'Don't tell others what to be unless you are a good example'.

And when the story is near the end.

"The moral of the story is..."

"Keep walking forward, even if you can't, or your mother will hit you."



What she said makes me laugh out loud wildly. What I've seen of her so far, I couldn't find in the magazines.

"Did I say something wrong?"

"Ahh..." I can't stop laughing. "That is not the moral of the story."

"You are a terrible storyteller!"

She turns away when she sees that I was laughing. I want to apologize but I can't stop laughing at her. I found out that she's really cute when she's mad. I need to apologize.

"Khun Sam, I didn't mean to laugh at you. I'm sorry, but you're so cute."

"What you did is what my friends do. They say I'm hard to understand."

"It's not like that... Oh..." She pushes me with her back. So I hold her tight. If I fall out of bed, she will fall with me.

"Will you stop laughing?"

"I will, I will... I will fall... If I fall, you will fall with me and you will get hurt." I hold on tight to her, I want to win this battle, but so does she. And finally...

Bang!!!

We both fall out of bed. My head hits the ground, Khun Sam runs to see me after turning on the light.

"Are you okay? I heard her head hit the floor."

D... It hurts."

"And the floor?"

"Khun Sam!"

"I'm just kidding." She said as she holds my head with both hands. "Is it better for me to blow your head like that?"

I am stunned by her care. Now she is taking care of me like she is taking care of a child. She blows my head. Then she looks me in the eyes and the world seems to stop for a few minutes.

Palpitation...

Palpitation...

My heart...

"... when I look into your eyes..."

"Yea."

"My heart races."

chapter 9

We stood looking at each other under the warm light. Khun Sam is so close, my heart is beating faster and faster. I'm going to pass out any second. She is close and staring at me with her beautiful brown eyes. It's like they say: I'm melting like ice cream in summer.

"Are you sleepy, bunny?"

"Y... Yes."

"There's gunk in your eye."

"Serious?!" Embarrassed, I wipe my eyes immediately. Khun Sam is going back to bed. Then she lies down on her side and turns her back to me.

"There was nothing. Is she kidding me?"

"I'm going to sleep. Have a good night."

What? Why is she like this? I look confused at her, turn off the lamp and cover myself with the blanket.

Well, what happened? I do not know how to explain...

The next morning...

I wake up to the light coming from the window. I rush to my feet and realize it's not my house. The noise of the shower in the bathroom also wakes me up.

Ah... I'm not dreaming. I spent the night here at Khun Sam's house and I'm lying in her bed.

I'm excited and confused at the same time, but it soon passes when Khun Sam emerges from the bathroom wearing a gray T-shirt and navy blue sweatpants.

"You wake up late. You had said that you wake up every day at 4 am to go to work, it seems that is not true. Lied to me, bunny girl?"

"It's because of you... Why did you wake up so early?" I'm looking into her tired eyes, even though she just got out of the shower her brown eyes don't lie. "You look tired, like you haven't slept well."

"Nobody could sleep next to you, bunny. You snore in your sleep, it sounds like thunder."

"Have you ever seen thunder?"

"It's like Aesop's Fable."

"Is there thunder in the story?"

"It has a talking mother crab, why shouldn't it have thunder?"

Why did I have to wake up early to discuss how I snored last night? So I end the conversation by going to the bathroom, but...

"You can wear my clothes. It's not good to wear yours again."

"It's not good? Because?"

"They are not clean. It is not good to wear old and dirty clothes."

Right... I nod in response, even though I'm still confused. I take a 15-minute shower and brush my teeth with a new toothbrush she left for me, then head to her closet. Inside there are only clothes in gray tones.

Which one is red? Where are the red clothes?

Magazines said she liked red...

I grab a T-shirt and a casual sweatshirt that matches her style. It would not be appropriate to wear jeans. When I come out of the bathroom, she looks at me for a moment and says.

"Are you kidding me."

"Ah... it's the gray clothes in your wardrobe. It's your style, how dare I play with that?"

"It's comfortable." She walks past me to the bathroom, grabs and puts on a sport jacket. "It saw? We are different. We are not dressed as a couple right now."

I am ashamed after hearing what she said. Because? Why am I ashamed? It's because we're dressed like a couple.

While I'm uncomfortable, her phone rings. She looks at him, seems to recognize something, then looks back at me.

"I forgot I have a date with friends today."

"It's all right. I can take a taxi home..."

"Not hungry?"

"I am fine."

"It's free!"

"It's also free at home. I better eat there."

"And it's delicious."

"My mother cooks well too."

"It is also quite expensive."

"But..."

"You are poor, right?"

Heavens...

"Do you want me to go with you?"

"Just letting you know."

"I do not want..."

"It's quite expensive. You couldn't buy. I will pay you."

"Then I will go with you."

"You are such a gold digger."

What?...

I already knew, if I tried to avoid the conversation, it would loop. Like the car situation last night. I feel like I got to know her more. She will never say what she has on her mind. And I have to be the loser in the looping conversation.

Splendid...

"The restaurant is not far from here. Let's walk."

"Can we walk?"

"There is never a place to park. If they had arranged the meeting away from here I would not have gone."

Why don't you welcome them into your home?"

"I do not like it."

So why did I spend all night at her house? It must be because she was scared of the hungry ghosts, so she asked me to stay. However, I don't ask and follow in her footsteps.

"Why is she walking behind me? Come, walk beside me."

"W... Right."

She stops walking and waits for me. We walked together in silence until we reached the restaurant. I wouldn't say it's far, we didn't walk very far. There are many restaurants around here.

We pull up in front of a Japanese restaurant that appears to be open for lunch. There's only a small group of rowdy customers inside. They stop as soon as Khun Sam enters.

"P. P. arrived... Oh, who is she?"

Everyone is looking at me in surprise. Khun Sam looks at me and introduces me briefly.

"My subordinate from the office. Can she accompany us?"

They look at each other before pulling out a chair for me. Khun Sam's friends are kind to me. One of her friends is an actress. She has been friends

with Khun Sam since middle school. I remember her because I saw her often with Khun Sam and my mother who said she is an actress.

"What's her name, P.P.'s subordinate?"

Khun Sam's actress friend, whose name is 'Kate', asked me. One of them tries to stop her with a pat.

"Don't be obscene with her. She doesn't know how obscene we are... What's her name, honey? You're so cute."

I also remember this woman. She is a beautiful lesbian and was quite famous in high school. Furthermore, she is also the heiress of a billionaire.

... It means they were friends with Khun Sam in middle school.

"I am Mon."

"Your name is beautiful like you. So how did you get to P... her? Oh, I'm Kate, you can call me Kate. You must know my name because of my popularity." She brags and smiles. She's so quiet on screen, but so friendly in the real world.

"Yes I know."

"I'm Tee" a beautiful woman introduces herself before introducing someone else "And this is Jim."

"I have changed... Call me Martha."

"Heavens! Nothing to do...from Jim to Martha, unacceptable."

I look at them and my face is getting red because they're making small talk. I don't know what level of language to use when talking to them. They graduated from the same school as Khun Sam, it means they are from high society families, royal family or some famous family.

From what I've seen so far, they're common.

"Be polite to her, please don't be rude." Khun Sam calls out to her friends, but they roll their eyes.

"Oops! P.P. is a good woman now."

"You better call me Sam. Well, can you pass a menu to my fan?"

Everyone is fighting over the menu. Finally, Kate takes it. She passes it to me smiling.

"You can order anything you want, Jim will pay for us."

"I told you, call me Martha." (Well, I'll call her Martha) She smiles sweetly at me and says, "Go ahead, cutie. I pay, today is on me. It's a great day."

"Tell her... Today you are going to give us your wedding invitations." Tee tells me about the wedding.

"I'm happy for you." I congratulate her.

"Why would I be happy for her? She wouldn't get married if she hadn't gotten pregnant." Khun Sam says glumly. Martha sticks her finger in her own drink and splashes it on Khun Sam.

"P. P.! Mon just met me. She respects me."

"Stop calling me P.P."

"Kate, hand me the menu. I'll ask our P.P." Since Martha is the host for the day, Kate hands her the menu and asks Khun Sam. "What do you want to eat?"

"Whatever, I never get what I want."

"Do you want this... octopus sushi?"

"Perfect."

"Right. I won't ask for that." Martha smiles and looks at another page. "How about this one, tuna sushi?"

"Looks good."

"I won't... how about this one, shrimp salad?"

"So-so."

"Okay, then no. These are sea urchin eggs, like in the movie Fanday." (Name of a Thai movie)

"They're made from sea urchin testicles, aren't they?"

"Maybe yes. Do you want?"

"No."

"Great, I'll order this dish."

Everyone applauds excitedly. Khun Sam crosses his arms and looks at everyone without saying anything. As for me, it's better to remain silent and sympathize with Khun Sam, who is being teased by her friends.

"Irritated... I go to the bathroom. Be right back."

After Khun Sam goes to the bathroom and leaves me alone, they all look at me and then at their watches before saying:

"How long will P.P. be in the bathroom?"

"She didn't put on makeup. It should take about 5 minutes."

"Jim, you need to make her stay there for like 8 to 10 minutes. And Mon, I'm going to ask you something."

"Yea?" I look at her and feel insecure. What happened? "What's it?"

"You and P.P., what is your relationship?"

"There is? I am just her subordinate."

"Serious? Why are you wearing her clothes? I remember this color. You two look like a couple."

"Ahhh..." I think for a moment and answer truthfully. "Last night I stayed at Khun Sam's house, she had a headache. So I stayed with her."

"Did you two sleep together? She let you into her house?" Tee crosses her arms and looks at me in surprise after hearing my answer. "I, who have been her friend for 10 years, never entered her house. Even when we scheduled something, we met outside. She is afraid of people destroying her house."

"Ahhh... I don't know."

"Just a subordinate, really?"

"Clear. What else could I be?"

"Wife... Ah... Or husband... but your fingernails are quite long." Kate speaks excitedly. But while I'm hesitant to say something, she raises her hand and scratches her head. "Why complicate this? Are you P.P.'s girlfriend? Just answer yes or no."

"No. I'm just a subordinate. I'm not lying to you."

"It can be true. P.P. doesn't know how to do that." Tee responds "She's not a lesbian, you know? How dare Jim say that Mon is just like her? Disgusting."

"Everything is possible. Mon is so cute. By the way, didn't she roll anything last night?"

"I'm a girl. How would she roll?" I say this because I really don't know what could have happened. They all look at each other to end the interview.

The war is over.

"Is weird. P.P. let someone into her house." Kate remains confused as the others remain silent, so I ask.

"Is it really that weird? I just spent the night."

"Clear. She doesn't let anyone in. She has her own space. This is why we were all surprised... She doesn't normally introduce us to anyone, but she introduced you. It must be because she doesn't want anyone to see the reality of her."

Yes, I am also surprised.

"Even Mr. Kirk, we haven't met him yet." Tee said.

"Serious?" Interesting. "That's weird."

"Yes, it is quite strange."

"But P.P. always acts weird and we never know what she's thinking." Tee touches the chin gently. "She's a difficult person and she doesn't say what she thinks... It's complicated. You don't understand why she isn't close with her."

"Is she difficult?"

"You did not see? She never says what she wants. She avoids getting to the point, but keeps circling the theme. In the end, we are under her control and doing what she wants. She is like a dictator who takes it easy."

I think I saw more than that.

"But we understand it. She grew up under a lot of pressure, she can't be herself, she can't be what she wants. So, she's the type to go around the subject... See? When we ordered food it felt like we were teasing her, but we were actually helping her choose."

"Hmm?"

"If she says yes or perfect, it means she doesn't want it. On the contrary, if she says it's not good or not, it means that she wants it, but she doesn't want to show me what she really wants."

This is something I never knew. Is there a woman like that?

"Yea. When we were at school, we ate street food - spicy papaya salad. While we were eating, she kept saying that she wasn't clean and blah blah blah. But the next day, we saw her eat. When she was caught, she avoided the matter, saying that her body was very clean and that she should eat something dirty from the streets to balance her immune system." Tee laughs as she talks about her childhood memories. In my case, I also smile because I thought the story was cute.

"You know her well."

"Clear. We've been friends for a long time, so we know her well. She is the type we most love to tease in this world. No matter what we do, she doesn't get mad or we don't know if she is, because her face doesn't change expression. We just know she's cute, if she wasn't my friend I'd hit on her."

"Then why?" I feel a little embarrassed to ask this question as I'm sitting in this restaurant. "Why do you call her P.P.?"

"Pubic hair?"

Kate responds without hesitation. But it's hard for me to repeat those words out loud, even though I know what they're about.

"Huh?"

"We call her P.P. ... It stands for pubic hair. Just a nickname we gave her when we were younger.

"When we first called her that, she didn't get mad." Tee laughs. Kate tells me more to understand the story.

"At first, nobody liked her because we thought she would be arrogant because of her Mhom Luang status... But then we realized that she is a nice girl... Wow! We missed the time, she's coming back. Quick, give me her number." Kate said. "Do you have Line? I will add you."

"Oh... Okay."

"Fast!" I forcefully give them my phone number. They run to the rescue and wink at me. "Thanks, whatever you want to know I'll tell you through Line. By the way, let's play a prank."

"Joke?"

"I want to know how she feels about you. She's coming back."

Khun Sam comes back, and when she sees that Tee is sitting next to me, she pulls her friend over and puts her in her place. And then she sits down next to me. Kate and Tee look at each other for a moment and ask.

"P. P."

"My name is Sam."

Even though she warned them, they ignore it and keep calling her P.P.

"Do you think Mon is cute?"

What crazy question is this? Khun Sam looks at her friends for a moment and looks up at me with a downward smirk.

"No, she's not cute at all."

"Don't like her?"

Khun Sam is silent for a moment, then answers clearly.

"Um, I don't like it."

Her friends smile. So did I, as I just received information that she is the type of person who says the opposite of what she thinks.

Palpitation...

chapter 10

I don't know why, but I look down to avoid her gaze. Her friends keep smiling at me.

"The food hasn't arrived yet, huh? Going to hunt sea urchins now?"

"Be patient, P.P. We ask for a lot, so we have to wait." Kate responds to calm her down. Khun Sam remains restless. She is looking at me.

"Are you hungry?"

"No."

Not long after, a waiter approaches. The table is full of delicious dishes. It is worth registering for social networks. They all take their cell phones and take pictures to post on their social networks, except Khun Sam.

"Don't you want to take a picture?"

"No I do not want. For what?"

"Mon, P.P. doesn't do these things. The only thing she does is eat. By the way, you better update your networks, or the fans who follow you will be disappointed... Smile for the camera, P.P."

My boss's serious face says she's pissed off, but she's still smiling at the camera. Since meeting Khun Sam, I've only seen her smile once in the office and that smile was scaring the team. And now she's smiling the same way.

A fake smile. So different from 10 years ago.

"Right. I will post first."

Khun Sam's photo is posted. I pull out my cell phone to see her picture. I wonder why the photo was posted on Khun Sam's account, since Kate took it with her own cell phone.

She hasn't touched her cell phone yet.

"How do you get access to Khun Sam's account?"

Kate responds with a smile as she enjoys her plate.

"I own her Instagram account."

"There is?"

"Do you follow this account? Do not do it. It's all fake. I was the one who posted all that."

I blink my eyes in surprise. It's hard to understand. Tee, who sees me confused, tries to explain.

"P. Q. does not know how to use social networks. Only Line's app, which she created by herself to chat with us. Also, we manage the account because she's high society... See? On her Instagram, there is a lot of work content, not much personal stuff... And all the information in the magazines is false."

shocked...

I look at Khun Sam. She raises her eyebrow.

"What's it?"

"All you said to the magazines is...?"

"Is not mine."

Double shocked! Okay, my head is blank right now. I'm trying to understand everything. I followed her life and all the information I read in magazines but now everything is fake. I need to reset everything.

"I'm confused." I'm shaking my head like I'm trying to relocate the information I just received. "You mean none of the interviews are true?"

"I don't want to tell anyone about my life. I don't understand why they want to know if I prefer cats or dogs, favorite color or what my dreams are? What do you get out of it?"

"Our P.P. lives in a bubble. They just want to know about your life for inspiration."

I barely concentrate on what they're saying, I'm still shocked by the 10 years of false information I've collected. It's worth nothing now. Nothing is real. What's happening?

"So you don't like red, you don't have a kindergarten school, and you don't like R&B music, right?"

They all look at each other because it looks like I'm going to freak out at any moment. Tee nudges me to remind my mind to go back to the real world.

"Are you okay, Mon?"

"Where did you get that information?" I don't say anything back to Tee and fix my hair. What have I believed for so long?

"We created a profile for her. We wanted you to know how cool it is, and I'm the one who likes red." Kate raises her hands in surrender.

"And I would like to have a kindergarten school." Tee answers before pointing at Jim.

"I like R&B music... Oh... and I prefer cats. P.P. likes dogs."

Khun Sam looks at me carefully. I'm still shocked, so she says:

"You know a lot about me... Oh, I forgot you're my fan."

"Yes, I'm your fan. So it's surprising to me that all of this isn't real."

I answer honestly without hesitation because I'm still shocked. Kate looks at me and asks:

"Mon, why are you so interested in P.P.?"

"Khun Sam is my idol and my inspiration in life." I answer it. So I throw my hands up and cover my face in embarrassment to discover that everything I knew was false.

"Mon was shocked to the point of doing nothing."

"Idol? As?"

Tee and Jim ask me interestedly. Khun Sam, who is next to me, takes my hands away from my face.

"Answer clearly. Talk to others looking them in the eye." I look at Khun Sam and swallow hard.

"You've been my role model since I was in fourth grade."

"Hmmm." Khun Sam looks surprised. "Fourth grade?"

"Yes, I was impressed by you a long time ago and I've followed your life ever since. All the interviews you gave to magazines, I cut them up and kept them in my collection."

"Where did you study? Wich college? I wanted to go to the same college as you, I worked so hard to get in."

"Did it come through?" Tee asks carefully. I nod in response.

"I achieved. I did."

"Why are you so obsessed with P.P.? There are so many actresses. Why the P.P.?" Jim seems more excited than the others. She rushes over to sit next to me, as if she won't hear from where she is.

"She smiled at me when we were young."

"P. P. smiled at you? Our P.P.?" Kate is baffled, as is Khun Sam.

"When?"

"When I was in fourth grade... Khun Sam must not remember. That day, she was carrying a dog named Tigre in her arms when she went to see my mother. She was crying because she couldn't take him home. My mother was a janitor."

"I remember." Khun Sam looks at me in shock. "Wait! Are you that little girl?"

"Yea. It is me. You smiled at me and rubbed my head gently. I never forgot about that. I've been in awe of you since that moment." I look at Khun Sam. Her face is not serious as usual, but in shock. "And I'm losing my self-esteem because I got everything about you wrong. I thought I knew you well... more than the others, but everything I know is a lie."

Khun Sam looks me in the eye after hearing what I said. It must have been out of surprise, but she suddenly falls out of her chair.

"P. P.!" Tee runs to pick her up while laughing. "What's it?"

"Are you okay, Khun Sam?"

I try to help her but she smacks my hand away. Even though she wasn't strong, it was enough to stop me. Everyone is looking at each other and smiling, especially Kate.

"Wow... You two are interesting."

And the day ended after Jim gave her wedding invitation to all of us. So we went back home. Khun Sam and I walk side by side, but we're silent. Before I was shocked, now I'm ashamed. It was because I said too much about Khun Sam.

She will blame me for trying to get close to her.

"Khun Sam."

Khun Sam doesn't answer anything, but she looks at me as she puts her hands in her pockets.

"Do you like the color gray?"

"Yea."

The serious-faced woman answers me briefly. Then it goes silent again. At least now I know she doesn't like red. This is something true that I wouldn't find in magazines and decided to ask.

"It means that all this time I didn't know anything about you."

"It's all right. In time you will find out what I like and what I don't."

I suddenly get butterflies in my stomach hearing this. She's letting me into her life.

"Mon."

She rarely calls me by name. It's eerily silent when I listen, so I look her in the eyes.

"Yea."

She stops walking, looks at me closely, and measures my height with her hand.

"You grow up."

"Hmmm."

"But only this? You're still short."

"We are the same height."

"I am not short. I'm 1.61 cm. That little girl has grown up." She smiles and looks at me kindly.

"You should have told me it was Aunt Pom's daughter."

"I didn't want you to think I was trying to force a friendship on you. You are in her bubble. Even when I bought you medicine, you blamed me for trying to get close."

"I did not say that."

"Your action said. So I decided to keep quiet." I suddenly remember something and pull a picture out of my wallet. It's the picture of Tiger my mom took for her.

"Here... my mom printed it out for you."

She picks up the photo of Tiger, looks at it and smiles.

Palpitation...

My heart races, so I look away. Her smile at that moment is the same as it was 10 years ago. It's not the smile I saw in magazines or when we were with her friends.

"How is he?"

"He died."

She stops for a moment and sighs.

"It has been more than 10 years. At least he had someone to take care of him."

"Yea. I was close to him. Whenever I saw you, I remembered you."

"Do we look alike?"

Such a good performer! Since last night's mother crab story.

"He represented you. When I saw him, it reminded me of your smile and your pity for him."

"Why are you so obsessed with me?"

She wasn't looking at me when she asked this question. She's ashamed. And I can understand, I would feel that way too if I knew someone was obsessed with me.

"If I were a boy, I would flirt with you."

She hides her face with her hands, but she keeps looking at me through her fingers. "Don't look at me, please."

"There is?"

"I told you not to look at me. Go ahead."

"What's it?"

"If you don't walk ahead, I will deduct it from your salary."

So variable. I don't answer anything but lead the way to her house. When we're almost there, she says something.

"I know you like pink."

"Hey?" I look confused at her. "What did you say?"

"You just learned that I like the color gray. And I found out that you like pink. We're even. It's fair game."

"So gradually we will learn from each other."

Then, she walks into her house without another word, leaving me stunned.

Why does my heart always miss a beat?

chapter 11

From that day on, I felt that I can approach Khun Sam and talk to her more. However, I didn't tell anyone about our intimacy. I'm afraid they'll be jealous.

I have to be careful with the other collaborators. Although we have the same salary, they don't have the same attention as the boss... Something like that. So, Khun Sam and I decided not to talk much at work, but after work, we enjoyed the sweet moments by having delicious food for dinner.

Boss: Let's go to Serthai. [An area of Bangkok.] They have wonderful noodles there.

Before, Khun Sam didn't have anyone to share her favorite dishes with, even when she was with her friends, she didn't dare ask for what she wanted. So ever since she met me, she seems to enjoy it. And one more thing, I'm so glad I got to approach her.

Khun Sam likes the color gray.

Khun Sam gets irritated by sad songs.

Khun Sam drives very fast.

All this I couldn't find in the magazines...

Also, I was added to her friends group on Line. The group name is...

Gossip about P.P.

Yes... Khun Sam is not in the group because she is the P. P. In the group are Tee, Kate and Jim, who is getting married soon. Everyone is kind to me.

Tee: Are you going on a date again? What do you think, girls?

Kate: You two are hanging out a lot. Are you getting married?

Martha: Why does it hurt me so much to see you two getting along? I am jealous?

They always make fun of me when I say where I'm going or what I'm going to do with Khun Sam. Why are they like this?

I'm a woman...

Doraemon: Khun Sam likes to eat tasty food. But she probably doesn't have many friends to go with her.

Kate: Isn't Kirk her boyfriend? Why doesn't she invite him?

I read furiously but don't respond. Khun Sam, who is driving, looks at me and asks:

"What happened? Why so quiet?"

"Nothing." I turn off the screen and answer her. "Today we are going to eat pasta, but what about tomorrow?"

"I don't know, but I think this holiday I'll take you to Ayuthaya to eat river shrimp. It's delicious."

"Why don't you take Mr. Kirk?"

Isn't Kirk her boyfriend? Why doesn't she invite him?

That's what was in my head before I asked her. Khun Sam remains silent.

"Kirk doesn't like to eat these things. He prefers Italian cuisine. I get bored."

"Does he know we're close?"

"Are?"

My thoughts are blocked for a moment and then I smile at her, and she smiles back and gently touches my head.

"I'm just kidding. If we weren't close, I wouldn't bring you here, my fan."

The small hand on my head feels great and I can feel the warmth of her hands slowly running down my body. I try not to move because I'm afraid she'll pull her hand away, but then she puts her hands back on the wheel because she's driving.

"I'm so glad I got close to you. Can I call you P.P.?"

"I'm going to hit you!"

I fall silent and turn away in embarrassment. I'm loving this moment.

I know I have a bad feeling and it shows when the holidays arrive. The day we would meet to go to Ayuthaya. Khun Sam cancels the date for a frustrating reason.

Boss: Kirk invited me to eat river shrimp. Can we go another time?

All I can do is read the message. I'm upset now. I get irritated all day.

Tee: P.P. canceled the date. I'm so mad at her. What are you going to do, Mon?

Kate: If I were Mon, I would definitely be upset. Invite me, but go with someone else.

Martha: Seriously, no one is calling my wedding ceremony, right? Is everyone busy with P.P.?

Tee: You're already pregnant. It's over, your wedding ceremony is just a perfunctory party. What you want?

Martha: Tee... it's me, Martha, your friend.

Tee: Fine. Will you go with me to get revenge on P.P.? Today I'm free.

Kate: Hey. Don't forget our rule, don't play with your friends.

Tee: I won't. I just want to go out to eat. You and Kate should accompany me.

Kate: I'm not free. I have a photo shoot.

And it looks like something made her change her mind. The group was silent for a while. Finally, Kate goes back to typing.

Kate: Okay, I will. I want to see them.

Tee: Then I'll go get Mon. Where do you live? Send me the location, please.

It all happened so fast. I didn't even answer that I would go with them, but I didn't have the courage to deny it, because when they were gossiping they forced me at the same time. Finally, Tee arrives at my house in his luxury car. Now my parents look confused.

"Who's that?"

"Khun Sam's friend."

I get in Tee's car. I'm not very close to her and I feel uncomfortable, but soon her smile relaxes me.

"So, you won't be alone today, you don't have to be lonely... At least you have us."

"You are so kind to me."

"Believe me, what we are doing is not for you. It's because we love a mess."

This beautiful lady smiles. We arrived at the restaurant. Kate is late, she's still in the studio. So I'm with Jim and Tee.

"From the bottom of my heart. When I see you, I get so upset." Jim says as he sips his water with a straw. "Because I'm not that close to P.P."

"You are pregnant, Jim."

"Can't a pregnant woman be jealous?"

"Please don't be jealous of me. I have nothing to do with her." I feel like my voice breaks. "You should be jealous of Mr. Kirk."

"I can see you're upset, can't you? But I understand, we're friends. I know what you feel, being jealous of an impossible thing...an impossible person."

"I'm not."

But it seems that no one believed me. Even though the Khun Sam gang looks so cool, they hide the game. It's hard to deal with.

"Chegueiiiiiii." Kate arrives and sits next to me. "I'm exhausted, I ran to get here. Hello, my little Mon."

But she doesn't look at me, she's picking up her cell phone.

"Tee, put your cheek against Mon's now."

"There is?"

While I'm confused, Tee pulls me close and rests her cheek against mine. Kate takes the photo she wanted.

"Okay, I'll send you the picture, Tee. You need to share in our Line group."

"The one that P.P. entered? Beauty, send me."

Tee pushes me away and focuses on her cell phone immediately. Now I look at Tee and Jim repeatedly.

What the hell is happening?

Ding!!

I get a notification on my Line right away. Khun Sam sent me a sticker with an angry face without any text.

What...

"Who sent it? Was it P.P.?" Kate takes the phone from my hand. "The P.P. is the queen of stickers? Insane."

"This is how she talks to me... I need to interpret. It seems like she is mad at me."

Tee looks at my phone and smiles.

"You play well. Hey, she's typing."

"Why do not you answer me?"

Despite not being a sweet text, I am ashamed. They all smile. I don't know what they are thinking right now.

"Huh... Can I get my cell phone back?"

"No, you cannot." Tee answers me.

"She felt something."

"She is with her boyfriend, but sends a message to another. What else can I think of? But she's not a lesbian... How is that possible? Who will be the wife and who will be the husband between P.P. and Mon?"

Tee touches her chin as she thinks. I, who heard all this, am shy.

"M... girls. Khun Sam... and I..."

"She texted me. How exciting." Tee takes out his own phone to read. "She just asked. 'Where are you?'"

"What are you doing? Don't pretend I'm invisible."

I speak out loud. They all look at me in astonishment. So I talk to myself to calm down.

"I... I just wanted to join in."

"Sorry Sorry. We are having fun with it." Kate smiles and starts talking to me. "We just want to tease P.P. She canceled with you and left with someone else. We want to know what she would do if you did the same?"

"And Mon's other person is Tee, a wonderful, rich, fun woman." Jim holds out her hand to Tee.

"A girl wants someone who is not only rich and beautiful, but who will never get her pregnant... like Tee."

"I understood." I didn't understand anything. "And what was her reaction?"

"That's what you saw. She sent you several stickers." Kate responds in support. But I still don't understand anything.

"That's how she answers me."

"Only you."

"Only with me?"

Kate, Jim and Tee smile together.

"She only does this to you, only you. Interesting, huh?"

Time passes, Tee takes me home. It's almost 8 pm, but when we arrive, we look at each other. Tee is laughing because she saw Khun Sam's yellow car.

"How smart is Kate? Can read our P.P. so well."

I am surprised when I see Khun Sam. Tee gets out of the car and Khun Sam asks me in a serious tone.

"Why did she come home so late?"

"Didn't Mon tell you that we went out to see a movie and eat?"

Movie?

I look confused at Tee and remain silent. Khun Sam holds a package in her hands and hands it to me.

"I bought it for you."

"Shit. Didn't I tell you we also eat river shrimp? Then why did you bring it?" Tee tries to grab the bag, but Khun Sam holds on tight. "Give me."

"Not for you."

"Oh thanks." I take the bag from her hands. "How did you get here?"

"Driving."

"Did you come alone? Where is your husband?" Tee asks.

"Husband?" She responds indignantly. "Please do not impose that word on me."

"Why are you so serious today? We've always called Kirk that. Alright, I'll call him fiancé then." Tee tries to touch her face, but she brushes it off with her hand. "Hey, it's me... her friend. Do not forget."

They're staring at each other like they're fighting. I, who am watching from the outside, get scared of things getting out of hand and try to stop them.

Why are they fighting? I'm so confused.

"I need to thank you for the ride today." I tell Tee "and thank you Khun Sam for visiting. Need to go..."

"Mon."

It's Nop's voice, which at this moment seems to have come from the heavens to help me. I go towards him and stand beside him. Nop looks at Khun Sam and Tee for a moment, he knows he's younger than the two, so he politely raises his hand to shake them.

"Goodnight."

"I got shrimp from the river, Khun Sam bought it for me. Let's go inside to eat." I clearly said to put an end to the whole situation.

"I would like to thank you again."

"Have a good night, Mon."

Tee is waving as she prepares to go back, but Khun Sam doesn't move and calls out to me in a serious voice.

"Mon."

When I didn't answer, she keeps calling my name. When I turn around, my heart is racing. I look into her brown eyes trying to interpret what she wants to tell me.

"Yea?"

"What's it?"

Since she was silent, I can't give my beautiful boss an answer. So I ask again and she surprisingly gives me a thumbs up (thumbs up).

"Disappointment..."

chapter 12

Khun Sam and Tee are gone. Nop and I are enjoying the river prawns on the table in front of my house. No, it's not right, not for both of us, just Nop is enjoying it. In my case, I'm distracted and my mind is far, far away.

It's flying to the woman who said "disappointment" to me, she turned around and walked away without another word.

"How did you get close to Khun Sam and that other pretty woman?"

I come back to reality when Nop asks me this question.

"Pretty Woman? You mean Tee?"

"Yea."

"Oh. She is friends with Khun Sam. We are not close."

Nop takes his eyes off his food to look at me, as if he's considerate of me even though we're so close to each other.

"If you're not close with her, why did you date her?"

"She invited me to eat."

I don't tell him the other details, which only Tee and Khun Sam's other friends know. Nop is still upset, so I ask:

"What's it?"

"Do you like Tee?"

"Tee?" I'm stunned and wave my hands in denial. "Crazy! I do not like her. She is just a friend of Khun Sam."

"But she is rich." He continues.

"And she is also beautiful. I've seen a lot of girls who are lesbians, so I think you like her."

"If I liked girls, wouldn't I be Khun Sam?" I laugh. My face is hot, but I have to hide it because I don't want him to know. "Anyway, I don't like Tee."

"I am so relieved." Nop takes a huge breath. "When I think you might like her, I get a bad feeling. I'm afraid you'll take a liking to a girl because she's rich and classy. And I've seen her in magazines, she's a celebrity."

"By the time she was in high school, she was already famous."

"Right. It means she is not my opponent."

I get uncomfortable. It seems he's been trying to string me along since we were students. If a man showed interest in me, he tried to show that he was my boyfriend.

"Nop."

"Hmm?"

"I think we need to clarify our relationship." When he realizes I'm serious, he tries to calm me down.

"No...no...no. You are scarring me."

He makes me bored now. Whenever I try to talk about the relationship we have, I never can.

"By the way, Khun Sam is so cute. She said that like a child."

When he talks about Khun Sam, I forget that we were talking about our relationship. I think she's mad at me. Even though she's cute, she's bothering me.

"She is kind of weird."

"Why is she upset with you?"

"I don't know."

"Are you going to apologize to her?"

"Why would I have to apologize? I didn't do anything wrong, but she did." I'm taking it out on him even though it's not his fault. "She broke a promise."

"You're mad at her like a child. I don't know what happened, but don't forget to keep a good relationship with her. At least you have the chance to be with Khun Sam, who is her idol and she even came here to see you. If one of you breaks this relationship, you will regret it."

After these words, I get upset. Yes, we are close now. It's not easy spending the night at her place. If she leaves me, what am I going to do?

At first I was upset, but now it's turned into anxiety... Normally, she always sends me stickers on Line, but she was gone all day and all night (including Saturday night and all Sunday). Even though she's the mind-boggling type of person, at least she has a cute side when she sends me stickers every night. But where is she?

I get worried, I can't sleep. To maintain my dignity, I won't talk to her first.

On Monday morning, we bump into each other in the elevator, but we don't speak to each other.

How timely, I've been working here for a month and I've never taken an elevator with her. Why just today?

It happened so fast while we were in the elevator. So we didn't exchange a word. Which shows she's mad at me.

"Why are you so late?"

She's smiling at everyone in the office... Yes. Everyone is silent as if the boss is going to turn them into stone statues. I look at my watch, it's half past seven. It's not yet office hours. Is she crazy?

"Noi, you just got here. You are part of the Human Resources team, you should arrive earlier... about thirty minutes. You need to be an example for others."

Noi, who arrived early but not early enough, is in shock before apologizing.

"Boss M.L., I usually arrive at the same time. Besides, my home is quite far from here." Suddenly, a pair of demonic eyes turn towards Noi.

"Why don't you look for a job close to home?"

Does not make sense! She glares at everyone with her demonic glare before entering her office and keeping the walls in light mode to pressure everyone in the office. Now, I'm feeling a little uncomfortable. I have to work early in the morning to see something like this.

Everyone gets to work and is silent as if they had forgotten their voices at home. You can only hear the typing noise. And looking like we were revived by someone, Mr. Kirk appears... He's arrived.

He heads into his girlfriend's room and switches the walls to matte mode for privacy.

Grumpy... I'm in a really bad mood.

It's not the first time I've been grumpy to see Mr. Kirk. Even when he is sitting, standing or walking, I feel that way. Am I mad at him because Khun Sam broke her promise to me to go out with him?

"Sam, please calm down and talk to me."

Khun Sam leaves his room quickly. Everyone pretends not to notice why it's not good for them at this point.

But I do not. I want to know!

Since they both left, everyone is still gossiping like never before. I get ready to go to the bathroom, but Yah tries to stop me.

"Mon, please wait. You may have problems. They must still be waiting for the elevator."

"I do not think so. Both are adults. They wouldn't be mad at me for going to the bathroom."

Yah and my colleagues are amazed at my courage, so I leave. I don't want to go to the bathroom, the truth is I want to know what's going on between Mr. Kirk and Khun Sam. And it wasn't hard to find them, they're really waiting for the elevator.

"Why are you so mad? I don't know what I did wrong. We were fine that day eating river prawns in Ayuthaya."

"Please don't talk about it." She looks upset with him. "As of today, I don't want to hear about river shrimp."

"So what is it? Why are you upset with me?"

"I am fine. It was nothing." She said in a monotone. Then, she puts her hands in her pockets and sighs. "I'm sorry for being upset with you."

"You can tell me... anything. What happened on Saturday? You suddenly had a headache and went home. And she's so mad at me. Was it because I wanted to go eat river prawns?"

Khun Sam looks at his boyfriend as if he is losing his temper.

"I said enough of this matter, you should stop."

"I just want to know why."

"Because of you, I had to cancel a date with someone. I told you I already had an appointment, but you forced me."

"It was because we don't usually go out together. But I said you could take this person with us."

"I didn't want to make her uncomfortable."

"But you are my girlfriend."

"Serious?" She answers him. It seems that she doesn't feel anything about that word.

"Right. I will apologize to her. Who is it?"

Khun Sam is stunned.

"It is not necessary."

"I need. If you care about her that much. Is this person male or female?"

I can hear the anxiety in his voice and now I'm excited to hear the answer.

"A woman."

"Wow. That's good. If it was a guy I would think you were cheating on me."

My beautiful boss is stunned and waves her hands in denial.

"You should go. Today I'm not in a good mood. We talk later."

"Are you still mad at me?"

"No, I'm not."

I silently go back to work, but I can't stay focused because I keep thinking about what I heard. I'm confused, excited, and expressionless. A few minutes later, Khun Sam returns to the room. We looked at each other and looked away.

Palpitation...

Palpitation...

My heart races again.

She has already returned to her room. Everyone is gossiping now because the room has the matte mode on. But I keep looking at my phone... at my boss's contact.

I don't know what I did wrong, but it's okay to talk to her first.

Doraemon: Sticker

I do a test sending a sticker of a cone. The message is read, but I don't get a response.

It's a Cold War.

Doraemon: Sticker

Doraemon: Sticker

Doraemon: Sticker

Doraemon: Sticker

Doraemon: Sticker

I send Line stickers to Khun to get her attention. She reads but remains silent. So I can't take it anymore and send her a text message:

Doraemon: Hunger.

Seems to work. She is answering me.

Boss: Why is she telling me this?

Doraemon: I wanted to eat river prawns.

Boss: You already ate.

Doraemon: I want to eat with you.

It's full of awkwardness and reconciliation. At the same time, I'm excited because I don't know how she felt about that message. If she were a man, it would look like I was seducing him.

But she remains silent without answering. Why did she change the walls to matte mode? I wish I could see her reaction.

Maybe it's better this way.

Doraemon: But... You recently ate the shrimp with Mr. Kirk. You must not want to go with me.

Doraemon: We can go eat something else. I pay.

Playing...

My phone is ringing in all this silence. Everyone looks at me curiously. The last time my phone rang, I was summoned to the freezing room. I calm down for a moment and then answer the phone.

"Yea?"

[It's Sam. Come here please. We have to talk.]

She said nonchalantly. It scares me having to go to the freezing room. I hang up the phone, get ready and go see her. She is waiting for me.

"Do you know why I called you?"

"I don't know."

I don't know what to expect from her now.

"How long have you been working here?"

"About a month."

"Hmm..."

I am excited. Will she compliment my work?

"So it means you still haven't received your first paycheck. Am I right?"

"Yea."

"How could you pay for me?"

"Hmm?"

I look at her questioningly.

"It's not right. We better eat something cheaper."

"You are coming with me?"

"Um, if you pay me something cheaper, I will. But they are river shrimp..." The serious woman nods. "...Then, I'll take you out for river prawns as an apology for breaking my promise."

I'm smiling from ear to ear. When she looks at me, she covers her eyes with her hands.

"What are you doing?"

"Brilliant!"

"Yea?"

"The light is burning my eyes."

I look around the room and see no light that could burn her eyes. But she keeps covering her eyes and making hand gestures for me to leave.

"You should go back to work."

She's not mad at me anymore, is she? When I think about it, I'm happy and bouncy like a rabbit. But I remember one thing.

"Ah, Khun Sam."

"What's it?"

I lift my pinky and show her.

"Promise."

"What?"

"I am trying to reconcile with you. Promise me please not to sulk."

"Okay, you can go now."

"Nothing like that, show me your pinky."

"I will not go."

"So instead I'm going to shoot you... Bang! bang!"

I throw her a mini heart like from the Korean series. At first I thought she wouldn't understand, but she responds by catching the heart in the air and throwing me back.

"Bang!"

"I give you back the shot."

I'm the one who's stunned right now and in a hurry to get out of there. Because? Because I don't know how to deal with it. Heavens, how beautiful she is.

I feel like I'm going to faint...

chapter 13

"RIVER SHRIMPS!"

It's like a dream when I see a huge river shrimp in my hand. It's full of shrimp paste bubbling up in front of me. That delicious smell is calling me.

"Is it that good?" Khun Sam looks at me while I'm acting like an actress. "No wonder. When I broke the promise, you got upset with me."

"Who? Who was upset? I didn't. By the way, I'm so hungry right now. It looks so yummy."

After saying that, I start eating the shrimp that are in front of me. I'll be honest, I don't usually eat good food like this because I just graduated and didn't get my first paycheck. Also, my mom isn't particularly rich to buy expensive food like that.

But Khun Sam brought me here to eat... Ah, my benefactress. I must give her a flower ring on every special holiday.

"You are neither pretty nor educated."

"If you said I'm not pretty, then I am."

"What?"

"You are a kind of Pharisee."

"As you know?"

"I watched."

"As?"

"When you say you don't like something, it means you like it." I turn away from my plate to describe her. "For example, you said you didn't want to propose, but you really did."

"Nonsense."

"Is that you. Everyone in your gang thinks the same."

"Hmmm. When did you speak to them? So if I say I don't like you. Do you know what it means?"

"It means you like me."

I smile from ear to ear. And I'm suddenly embarrassed as I stare into her eyes. Her too.

"Craziness. I don't like you at all." Her face is getting redder and redder as she's waving her hands in denial. "I mean what I said."

"You hate me?"

"No."

"Okay, so do you like me or not?"

"I like."

"Enough of that. What the hell are we talking about? Oh, you got a notification, your phone is vibrating."

She is shaking her body following her cell phone to hide her embarrassment. I look at her, wanting to laugh, but I hold back.

Is she trying to avoid the subject? But what she did with that serious face is so lovely.

"Who will dance? Insane." She said for no reason. I wonder why, so I set my plate down again and pay attention to her.

"To dance?"

"Jim sent me a dance clip and told me to practice." Khun Sam shows me on his cell phone a clip of the group S.E.S. "I am too old to dance."

"A wedding ceremony only happens once in a lifetime. Let's dance for her."

"No."

It means that she will definitely dance. I smile and am suddenly startled by my cell phone ringing. But I don't tremble like Khun Sam.

"Hello?"

[Mon, aren't you at home? I was going to invite you to Chatuchak, where are you?]

I look at Sam before answering him. She is having fun with the dance clip.

"I'm in Ayuthaya with Khun Sam, we go out to eat."

[You hang out with Khun Sam very often. Last week you were with her. This week it is again. You do not have time for me.]

"Ahhh. Stop complaining. See you every day. Please stop blaming me." River at the same time. Khun Sam stops looking at his cell phone and stares at me coldly.

"Who is it?"

"It's Nop." Silence ensues, so I decide to hang up. "I'm eating. Talk to you later, Nop."

But cruel eyes are staring at me and I don't know why I need to be scared of her like that, even though she's already met Nop.

"I'm sorry."

"Why are you apologizing?"

"I don't know." She said sloppily. She clasps my mouth with her hand. "Hmmm?"

"Your lips are so thin."

"Such pretty lips."

She immediately changes the subject. What's happening? We maintain eye contact for a while and then she pulls away.

"You seem pretty close to Nop. He is your boyfriend?"

"No, it's not."

Khun Sam is serious and I answer her carefully, as if I'm hiding something in the answer.

I'm afraid she'll get mad.

Hmm? Why am I afraid of this?

"Nop... He always hangs out with you." She starts to eat while asking. "Aren't you afraid of rumors that he's your boyfriend?"

"He has always been my friend, since school. And he was always kind to me."

"You are popular?"

"Not a lot." I laugh sheepishly and count on my fingers. "Hmm... there were more than ten confessions."

A fork falls from Khun Sam's hand. I laugh when I see the scene.

"Are you okay?"

"Not a lot?"

"If it was a hundred, I would say it was a lot."

"You are weird." She speaks. "Beautiful lips."

"Hmm..." I look at her and say with my mouth full. "Ojcearecentersada min oca (Today you seem interested in my mouth.)"

"What are you saying? OK I understand. Sorry." She keeps looking at my mouth. "They would definitely enjoy kissing your mouth."

"What do you expect me to answer?"

Now, we are uncomfortable and embarrassed. She keeps looking at my lips. What's up with her?

"What do you like about me?"

"Hmmm?" Why does she want to know which part of her body I like?
"Must be the nose."

"Do you want to bite my nose?"

"Um..." I roll my eyes upon hearing this response. "Looks delicious."

"Let's make a trade."

"The type?"

"I let you bite my nose."

"And you let me bite your lips."

She bites her own lip as she looks at me. Heavens, what a shame. I lift my hand to cover my mouth.

"You need to ignore my mouth first. I'm bewildered. Nobody talks to their friends like that."

"You are not my friend."

"What am I to you?"

After a long pause in our conversation, Khun Sam, who is composing herself, changes the subject.

"I saw you took a picture of the river shrimp before you ate it. Are you a social media girl?"

"Oh... what a shame. I'm grumpy. When I saw the prawns on a food blog, I wanted to show them too. Not you?"

"I don't understand being in a virtual world and posting pictures of food. Where did you post? Instagram?"

"On my Facebook."

"Why do we have to have a Facebook account?"

Okay, this is a pretty mind-blowing conversation. I need to be careful.

"It's to communicate with old friends. We can find them there."

"Can't we get in touch by phone? The numbers are recorded in the yearbook."

"Nowadays, you no longer open yearbooks to find a phone number. She raises her eyebrows, which makes me laugh. "Did you do that?"

"This is why we created the yearbook. If Facebook is as good as you say, I'll try to learn it, but I won't post my pictures or update the world about my life."

"You look like an old woman."

"What did you say?" she says, irritated.

"You own a digital advertising company, but you don't understand how to use Facebook, Instagram or other social networks. So I wonder how you

survive these days."

"We came here to eat."

Heavens. She misunderstood my point again!

"Do you use Facebook a lot?"

"Every day. I keep up with the news there. Is easy."

"You have a lot of friends?"

"Several. Most of my office colleagues added me. Chin, who works alongside me, flirted with me." I tell her without thinking.

"Always sending me stickers by private message."

"I command too."

"I know."

"I sent stickers."

"Yup."

"I always sent you stickers."

I look at Khun Sam who keeps repeating what she said. Do I need to interpret something here?

"Exactly. You send me stickers every day."

Then she crosses her arms, raises her eyebrows, and doesn't say anything else until we get back.

Okay, I dropped the ball. On the way home, without saying a word, I feel uncomfortable until I reach my house. Until I can't take it anymore.

"Are you mad at me?"

"No."

She smiles at me, which startles me.

She's mad at me for sure...but why?

"You can tell me if you're mad at me, because sometimes I don't understand."

"You're always handy using social media, how could you not know? Send beautiful stickers."

"Do you have a problem with the stickers?"

"I think it is beautiful."

"Are you mad at me about the stickers?"

"Is not it beautiful."

I smile. Now I can read your mind and I know what you're thinking.

"You are beautiful too."

"You send me stickers too. More than anyone else." So I smile at her and she looks at me with narrowed eyes.

"Serious?"

"Really. I think you're beautiful."

"Do you measure it by the number of stickers?" She stretches her back.

"Then you can go. I'm going back to my house... Oh, don't forget the shrimps I bought your mother."

"Yes ma'am."

Khun Sam and I turned at the same time to get the prawns from the backseat. Now we are just inches apart from each other.

Palpitation...

Help... help me, God. My heart is racing so fast I might have a heart attack.

"Mon."

"Y... Yes."

"Not interested?"

"On what?"

"On my offer... The exchange."

"Hmmm." I'm confused, rolling my eyes. Her face gets closer and closer to mine.

"Exchange what?"

"I let you bite my nose."

"And then I will bite your lips."

chapter 14

Wait... We're a few inches away. Her nose touches mine, she moves a little to get a coincidence angle. I am dazed and closing my eyes. That I have to do?

Suddenly.

Knock Knock knock

Someone is knocking on the car door... Just one step closer...

- Finally. She unfortunately say so. - Your friend did ruin everything.

Khun Sam returns to her seat and opens the screen of the driver to talk to Nope, who has tried to look within.

- Good evening, Khun Sam.

- Goodnight.

She answered him. I'm trying to act natural although I don't know how.

- Have you been waiting long?

- Yes. Scare here, I have seen your car and I thought that Mon would surely be inside.

- So I'm leaving, thank you. Thanks to Khun Sam before getting out of the car. But she surprises me with a direct question to Nope.

- What is your exact relationship between you and Mon?

- Nope awkwardly pointing a finger at himself. - Only we are friends.

- Yes, that's what Mon said.

..YES.

- Then why do you let others think they are wall?

She asked him directly and cautiously. She tried calm her down

- K... Khun Sam...

- Because? I'm just curious about it... and feel that you have tried to bind Mon so that Mon cannot reject you. And you know that you and Mon can't go any further, they can only be friends.

The silence is so loud for now. nope he's smiling but crying inside, he tries to hide it and answers politely to Khun Sam.

- Did he say we can't be more than friends?

Khun Sam looks at me to confirm it.

- Tell him, Bunny.
- Why do you ask this? Nope asked and Khun Sam asked. Looked in amazement.
- I asked you why I'm rich.
babbling
- So, we have to say goodbye. Thanks for dinner. It was nice.
She takes my hand. Her beautiful brown eyes look at me with intensity.
- You haven't answered him yet. This is the chance to clarify what your true relationship is between you and him.
- Why are you doing this?
- Because I am a rich great-great-granddaughter of a king.
- Khun Sam...

He tried to haul her up by looking into her eyes, but she tries ignore me
We both remain silent; she continues without answer me nothing, that bothers me.

- Sometimes you have to figure it out for yourself to be able to answer. I can't answer right away. For this question I'll talk to him alone later.

I say goodbye to her and get out of her car. we seem happy throughout the day, but we finally ended up in conflict. SHe looks at me and Nope for a few moments before Going away is very cool. Nope, he looked at her car and then says:

- She looked strange.
- It always is. She doesn't surprise me at all.
- What were you and Khun Sam doing in the car?
- We did?
- I saw it,

Even if I don't like his thoughts, I can't explain, I'm too shy to explain that we wanted to bite our lips.

Nobody could understand me.

- We did not do anything.
- Did you kiss her?
- It's not your problem. She told him in an angry tone. - Nope. It is difficult to explain.
- I have enough time to listen to your explanation.
Just tell me, what did you do in the car?

- Why do you have to press?
- I want to know.
- If I want to tell you, I'll tell you directly. please don't act like you own me, we're just friends.

This is the clearest answer I have ever told you after keep it for a long time. nope it's trying not to show expressions on his face, just a smile. It's a sad smile.

- It hurts so much.
- I have to answer you clearly. nope no...
- I dont want to listen,
- You must accept the truth. I've tried to tell you for a long time, but you keep avoiding the subject. Today I must make it clear... I don't consider you a couple. What you think is that a boy can not be friends with a girl no it is real. I can be your friend, but I can't be your girlfriend!

- Because?
- I have no reason for it. But I don't feel that way. You must stop. She makes me uncomfortable. sigh it seems someone just lifted a weight off my heart

I try to enter my house and he takes my hand.

- And what about a relationship with a woman?

He asked me an awkward question.

- How?
- Are you and Khun Sam friends?
- Nope.
- Just ask if she is your friend? he looks at me more seriously.

I try to get my hand out, Now I'm elated.

- Whether we are friends or not, it's none of your business.
- Accept that you were kissing.
- I did it!
- Are you satisfied? I'll go in.

This is the first time I've said something that hurt him and just like that Sure. I should have done it before because it seems that I have held close to me for a long time and I have closed his opportunity to meet a good girl. But do you see?

I have tried to avoid him I knew he would be afraid of that i really didn't want to hurt him like that and now I had to say it all by khun sam

Should i thank you for helping me clear my mind or mad at her for making me fight with my friends?

It seems like we always stay annoyed with each other.

When we meet at the office in the morning, we were static as if we were waiting let others say hello first. last night there was no errand Stickers de Line as always... I angry.

She made me fight Nope. At least she should greet me first

While I am so upset today, she smiles and she greets everyone. This is why the office is full of darkness

And the most unfortunate is Chin, who I spoke about yesterday when we ate river prawns.

= Chin... How is he doing? Is everything okay to work here?

She asked him slowly with a wide smile. All

now they're jamming...they act like they're lending their all their attention to their work, but they are excited to see

Whats Next.

Chin, whom she asked, now the only thing that can make is a silly smile,

- Everything is comfortable. It is a good work place.

- Okay. It seems that there is less stuck since until you have enough time to use Facebook and send stickers to others. She's still smiling and cruising her hands on her chest. - It's such a cute thing.

I feel bad because I am the reason he is

being scolded. Shall I help you? No, I can't because I don't

I want to alert people here about the relationship between Khun Sam and me.

Ah... ah... I apologize for that.

- It's alrightnnnnnnnn! She said it and extended her voice for a while.

weather. She means more time, more anger. It's frightening.

- If you have time to send Stickers to another. means that

You have all your work ready and it's good, right? Are graphic designer?

Let me see your folder of the last

2 years. I want to see your style.

- Sure ma'am.

- It seems easy for you... so you can do it while you send Stickers for a whole day. did i hear you did you marry?

- Absolutely

- How can you always send Stickers to someone else?

Did your wife know?

- So beautiful.

- So cute. Do not you believe it?

- Sam, I... Chin is sweating like she's going to die early.

- Do we have each other's Line ID? said Khun Sam.

- Hmm.

- I also have many Stickers. I will try to send them.

I want to know how many stickers do you have? and when would you send?
I'll know when you'll be free.

- I'm not absolutely free, I just want to relax in Some time on Facebook
the stickers, I sent them to everybody.

- To all?

- Of course.

- Wonderful! Khun Sam looks at everyone who listen
lock and ask: - Who has stickers of him?

They all stop and look at each other. Some of they including me raise
their hands frightfully. Probably only I did not feel anything because I knew
the reason.

She asks me and moves her finger.

- Miss Mon, follow me, please.

- Yes ma'am.

Three of us raise our hands and I'm the lucky one me. When we get to her
room, she changes the wall to frosted mode, she sits on her chair and folds
her hands.

- Chin is married.

- Yes. I answered briefly. I don't know what to say. she knows

She bites her lip softly and hits her desk with her finger from her

- It is not good to send Stickers to a guy who has married

- They're just stickers.

- It doesn't matter, it shouldn't.

-From now on he won't send me anything. You scared him.

I haven't done anything to him yet. I just smiled at him. You know for
what are you here?

- Because?

-I called you here to tell you that he got married.

She has done it as if I didn't know anything. The effect of yesterday...She
hasn't talked to me on Line at night and she has emotionally screwed up in

the office, this is what what her friends call the "PH theory" now I understand plus.

- Khun Sam, you look upset
- No. He said it with a rude tone. Um rude tone..
- If you're upset about Nope...
- I sent you a friend request. Why not the do you accept?
- Yes? I'm surprised, I was wrong. i thought i might be about Nope
- What?
- I already have a Facebook account and I sent you a request.

Why don't you accept it?

- When?

-Last night... when he was stuck in the street, i registered and added you, but you didn't reply with any. Why? You do not want to talk with me? do you want talk more with Chin than with me?

- I don't know if you added me. I'll tell you the truth, there are many people who send me a request. If I don't know them, no

I will accept the request. What is your name on Facebook?

I will accept. I pick up my phone to check the request, but there is no photo or the name of the profile.

- My profile photo is the shadow of Conan and the name of my profile is 'I'm your boss' because I'm your boss. what

What the hell with her name!?

I don't answer anything, but I'm looking for her account and smiling. Finally, I found her. It is real!

- Why this name?

- I don't want them to know it's me.

Everyone could know... No way... no one knows, but how cute is she

- Yes ma'am.

She looks at her phone and smiles a little before typing something.

Not much happens when my phone is ringing.

- I sent you stickers.

- Why did you send so many?

- They're not pretty?

- Why am I not as cute as Chin?"

She didn't answer her question and now she's in a bad mood, so that I can't take it anymore. i have to do it now

when the wall is in grinding mode.

- Khun Sam!

- Hmm

I rush over to her and hold her face in my hands. ;

Finally, I decided to bite her nose gently.

- Yum!

- Ouch!

I step back and laugh.

- You deserve it! You're so upset just because I haven't accepted your friend request. I have a crazy laugh. - what

You have destroyed the sanity of all of us. It is not nice.

- Sending Stickers is not nice?

- You are the only exception. I have to go to work.

I smile and walk out of her room. So all your Yesterday's upset is full of funny reasons.

- Please wait.

- Yes?

She quickly walks over to me and holds my face in her hands.

- It's my turn. iiYum!!!

Then she quickly bites my lip.

beating...

beating...

We are both stunning. Now we are facing face, both lips touch.

beating...

beating...

chapter 15

We're both afraid to move now. Yet we are in the same place, time passes as slowly as if it were an eternity It's quite strange.

It had never happened to me before.

From biting my lips, now we're just touching. We've frozen for more than a second, then it

She fades slowly and licks her lip.

- It's great that you're going to work.

- YES,
beating...

My heart is beating so hard that I can listen and I'm praying that no one listens. By what's all so awkward?

- mon

I'm shoving the door and then I stop and look at her to see who is looking at me.

- Yes?

- I'll send you stickers.

- Okay

- If you want to be pretty... Do that too.

beating...

beating...

Now my heart is racing

- Yes, I'll send it back to you.

- um

- I'll go to work then.

I leave with a pounding heart. Everyone in the office they look pitying. They may think that Khun Sam scold a lot,

It was painful but it wasn't.. What happened?

This is war...

Only the winner will be the cutest. Ever since I left Khun Sam's room. We continue to send stickers by Line to each other as fervently as if sending stickers reaffirm who would be prettier. we continue sending stickers until the time of departure. Now it's just me and Khun Sam working late because we were busy sending Stickers on Line.

Finally, it's just me and my beautiful

Doraemon: It's almost 8 pm. we should go back to fight next time.

So I get ready to go home, and she walks out immediately from her room and she rushes to cough to call me,

- Mon

As we look into each other's eyes, a flashback of when we bit our lips I still felt embarrassed, so I pretended to look around to see hide it.

- You're leaving now?

- If you too?

- YES,

- But it's too late. When will you get home?

I look at my watch in my hand.

- It could be close to 10 pm. Depends on traffic.

- Why do you have to work late?

- What do you think?

OMG. I shouldn't have answered like that she's so awesome now i feel ashamed

- If you love working here, why don't you move to a place near work? It would be safer since you go out so late.

- In this area of the central business district, it is possible that I can't afford it.

- You could save the money for transportation just the same.

- Buses are cheap.

- It is dangerous.

- Poor humans have no choice. we are not like you who can buy everything you want.

- Then I'll take you home.

- My house is far away. I'm afraid your head will hurt when you're driving back.

We looked at each other for a moment and then parted ways.
embarrassed. How I feel uncomfortable for just talk like that

It starts to get dark...

- It will be better that we go home now, if we continue talking will be
done later and will be even more dangerous.

- Hmm.

We walk to the elevator. As I walk, your
perfume hits me all the time and delights me. We are in silence when we are
alone inside the elevator.

Although we had a lot of conversation earlier but now we remain silent.

- Mon.

- Khun Sam.

Because I want to break the silence, I speak to her at the same time that
she also talks to me

- What?

- You spoke first...

She looks thoughtful and says:

- It's too late. I think you should...

- Should what?

- You should do something to be safer.

- Not go somewhere dangerous at all? I stay quiet and I don't understand
what she wants. She makes some noise
dissatisfaction.

- Yes, correct but... you should find a safe place, no come back home

- If I don't have to go home, where should I be?

I'm laughing while she's silent

- Do you know why I bought the house?

- Because it's close to your office.

- My house has a guardhouse. a guard of
security makes daily routines to check everything

- It's a good house.

- It's really safe.

- I don't have enough money to buy it.

- I didn't tell you to buy it.

- If it is for rent.

I didn't tell you to rent it. It's free.

- How?

She's trying to convince me to spend the night in her house, right? We looked at each other until the security guard. It seems that the elevator door is It's been open for a long time, but we didn't finish this one conversation.

- Do you want to ask me to spend the night with you?
- I don't want it at all.
- Then I won't.
- But you told me that I always say opposite things. Yes

I say 'no' means 'yes'.

- Yes, you really asked me to stay for the night.
night with you

Her face is flushed with embarrassment. Embarrassed, ashamed, she steps out of the elevator and puts her hands in her pockets.

She doesn't even look at me and leaves me alone.

- Why are you standing there? follow me
- I have to tell my family first, but my mother...

- I'll tell her for you,
- Then my mother will not object.
- That is all.

I walk past her and follow her like a duckling following her mother without

no conversation. It is uncomfortable. I do not know what to do.

It's uncomfortable but not bad. should i do something funny to hide this awkward moment?

- Oh ho! Your car is great! I look excited at her car, she squints a little and she looks at me strangely.
- Have you been to the What's so exciting before?
- But I've never looked at it seriously. Can transformed?

Note: It is a Chevrolet Camaro the car that becomes the iconic Bumblebee from transformers.

- Can not.
- It's a shame.
- But she can dance.
- Can the car dance?
- Not the car. But the driver does.

Then she moves her body a bit without music in the car.
Now I'm blank because of her joke.

- Hmm.

It seems that not only am I trying to be funny, but also Khun Sam is now losing herself. I know she stops when she sees that I'm impressed.

- What are we doing? We should go back.

- I think so.

-She fastens her seatbelt.

- Of course.

I rush to do it quickly, but I can't
fasten my seat belt.

- Cential, you just have to take advantage of the seat belt and you can not.
She moves to button it up as she talks.

Now that we are so close again, I once again have a
Flashback.

hitting...

The beautiful muser, who is close to me, now leans towards me and
automatically close my eyes without any
reason.

Something clicks...

- That is all. After fastening the seat belt
safety, she returned to her seat.

- We can go now. So I'm losing
weather.

I'm blankly opening my eyes slowly.

-

Oh, what a shame. Why did I have to close my eyes?

However, as expected, my mother allows me spend the night here easily
because she worries that she is
dangerous for me late at night and that it would be better to stay in Khun
Sam's safe house, which is a girl. And since she is from the royal family,
my family can
trust her.

This is the second time I've been here, the restricted area.
I'm still so excited like she was here for
first time. If there is something different from the first time, it is that it
occurred to me to close her ears when she approached me in her car.

How did it occur to me to close my ears like that? now i'm still here
Thinking why I had to close my ears. it's so normal be here, I'm going to
take a shower and put on your dress
which is full of a smell and soft to prepare me for bedtime.
Now she's lying next to me...

We have turned our backs without saying goodnight. A Sometimes we
talk a lot, sometimes we talk less. When
we are silent, it scares me. I don't know what to do with it
ting...

Boss: Sticker

I look at my cell phone to read a message. Khun Sam, that I
She's turning her back, she sent me a sticker instead
Talk to me.

Doraemon: Stickers

Because I don't know what to say to her, I decided to send her a sticker
and she has been silent for 3 minutes before texting me again.

Boss: Why are you so quiet today?

Doraemon: It's already too late.

Boss: Sometimes I feel like you're upset with me.

Doraemon: I'm not.

Boss: Yeah, we're good. So why are you so quiet?

Doraemon: It's pretty weird.

Boss: Is it about what we did in the office?

Doraemon: I think only I felt that way.

Boss: Why do we have to text?

Doraemon: You wrote first.

Boss: I don't want to write anymore.

Doraemon: So?

Boss: Turn around.

Doraemon: okay

I can feel that she has moved so I turn around to her. Now our faces are very close to her, her her eyes seem to be inside my heart, and she is beating stronger and stronger... stronger and stronger.

Now we're face to face, but the conversation continues being the same... We keep looking at each other...

Looking at...

Looking at...

And looking...

- Mon.

- Want to do something with me?

- Desire.

We are both paralyzed. It seems that she asked me from her subconscious mind, and I responded unconsciously. It's too late to fix it.

We finally let it go then.

And she decides to say:

- What do you want to do? She zooms in on her face and zooms in on her nose

my mouth

- Do you want to bite her?

Too close to her... I'm afraid she'll hear my heart beat.

- What happens if I bite her?

I'll bite her lip.

- yum.

I bite her nose as if to get revenge.

- So, it's my turn now.

She looks up a bit and gently bites my lip.

I deserve that she take easy revenge while I close my eyes. My heart is beating involuntarily..

I'm going to pass out.

I feel sick, but it's not bad, I also want stay like this longer and longer.

What is this feeling?

chapter 16

She keeps biting my lip and I don't dare move.

> Aoon Am (Khun-Sam)

- Oh um

I can't speak well because my lips are being bitten. But my boss, she still has the pleasure of to bite.

- Do moera oda da oshe? (Will you bite it all night?)

She looks into my eyes for a moment before running away. slowly. Now my mouth is full of her saliva.

- Your lips look so delicious.

- You told me that you would only bite!

-i will hurt you, so i sucked it for you.

- It is not about biting or sucking; I bite your nose alone

One second, but you did it to me so long.

- Do we count how long? It was just a little.

- Nope also told me that my lips are so nice.

Khun Sam freezes and hastily turns her back on me.

- I go to sleep,

- What's wrong?

- It's no big deal.

- You don't like that I talked about Nope.

- Because?

I asked her innocently. And she's still silent so I keep touching it lightly.

- If I finger you bite my lip, will you measure?. she turns towards me and feels like a child waiting for sweets.

- It will be awesome.

- It's okay, I'll let you bite it.

When I give her permission to bite me, she rushes to gently bites my lip and pushes it away. but not this time it lasted long. I lick my lips and tell me it hurts.

- So, if I'm upset with you, would you give me bite your nose?

- I'll let you bite my nose and I'll bite your lip.

I have taken some time to think and then I nodded with her head to say yes.

- Okay, why are you so strange?

- Can I bite your mouth all the time?

- If someone sees us, they won't understand us. I do not understand why we have to bite Now my face is warming up. - We have to hide and not let Look, if not, we have a long explanation.

- I'm not the type of person who always explains. Can hide.

- Why, is it like we're doing something wrong?

- Or you can bite me to show others that

I agree with that.

- It's okay? Did we just bite?

-Add.

- We haven't kissed, have we?

She's still thinking, I was telling myself, I'm so shy to ask her then she finally answers usually

- It was a bite. A muser does not kiss a muser, but a tee.

- You see? Because there are relationships between women like the of Tee in the world, then they misinterpret everything others because our biting is so close to kissing and they misunderstand us, even if it is an old tradition.

- Yes, yes my grandmother knows, it will not be good she is pretty old-fashioned, she can't understand that she's a Game.

- Did you sleep like that with your friends?

- Never.

- Why did you play with me?

- You are not my friend. I agree with her answer but I don't know what to call what we've done.

- Why are you silent?

- It's awkward and strange, but it's not bad that we are so close and we are together.

So, we're so close we can bite each other.

- Anyway, if you want to bite my mouth, you must prevent people from seeing it... it's a secret don't let no one knows.

- Ok, not to let anyone know.

- This is the first time we talked for so long and bluntly direct, the reason you want to have me here it is For fear of ghosts?

- Yes... She thinks for a second. - If a scare can bring you here I will say yes, I am afraid of the ghost.

- If it's okay with my mother, I'll come and spend the night with you.

- That easy.

We looked at each other for a long time, then closed slowly our eyes It seems that we have come one step closer.

She seems to be wasting time. since we have agreed to bite her nose and mouth, she always bite me if possible.

- Can I bite?

When no one is looking at us, do we always play and laugh together? alone. No one can see this, not even her fiancée.

Now I usually spend the night at Khun Sam's house. My family agreed with me because my house is far from here and Khun Sam talked to my mother.

Now there are some of my dresses hanging in her closet, From the gray tone, there is a colorful appearance. I felt comfortable with her

Boss: Sticker

Now she spends her time mainly on Facebook, but she hasn't shared anything about her status, she only sees what I'm posting and likes each publication.

Every day to everything!

- Don't you want to post something? Something you like a little.

- I don't know what to post. She is seen with Fundida. - My life does not have

nothing to show on social networks and I don't know who I have to show There's only you on my friends list.

-Just me? Why don't you add to your gang, Kate, Tee and Martha yes?

- I sent them the application, but they did not accept it

- It is possible that they do not know that it is you... due to the name of your pertile

- It's so me. They should know.

How do I tell her? Why are you so confident?

- But I don't care. I don't want to know about her life.

I suddenly feel ashamed, and it's like my heart is was puffing because I'm the only one on the list of her friends. It means that she is interested in me.

- I want to know what you're doing? post something for show me... no need for a photo.

- What should I post?

- Just post something that is in your heart, in your mind, whatever you want. You can show your wealth or your food. You can show it all.

- Doesn't sound great. Do we take time playing facebook to brag?

- If so, you should. We went to eat river prawns and I posted a photo. I look at this sweet-faced woman for one moment. - You also clicked like and You said that I'm good as a photographer..

- I have to change my point of view. since you beg, I'll post something later.

It could be an age gap... but finally, Khun sam is posting something.

'Hungry.'

"My office is so quiet."

"I'm looking at the ants on the wall."

"There is a lizard here in my room."

She can post anything, but Facebook can't she will love Is she really she working in a company technology?

"My birthday is getting close".

And the last state is interesting to me after all meaningless states. I had an idea before comment on her post.

"What kind of gifts do you want for your birthday?"

"I don't want anything. I'm rich enough to buy it for myself. Now I'm showing you my wealth, so click like for me."

She's really a type of muser that's hard to understand anything.

Khun Sam, whom I have met through texts and magazines, is 'lie'. If I want to know what she wants, the best place is the chat room "Chitchatting about P.H." or your friends close exactly.

Tee: What does she like? She likes herself. That is all.

Matha: She's so rich. You don't have to worry about a gift. You are just an apprentice.

Kate: Sam usually wears good stuff. she didn't brands matter, but the qualities really good. Therefore, the really good things too are very expensive.

Tee: Just joining the birthday party is enough.

We have a party every year. It's good to have this year.

Kate: Yes, you have to join us.

Doraemon: But is it okay if I go without any gifts? Nope
I want them to think that I want to join because it's free.

Kate: No. You're too worried.

Tee: Nobody thinks that about you.

Matha: We're all like PH, you really don't have to worry.

I sigh after looking at my mobile phone. for an apprentice
who just received the first payment from her and gave something to her
mother. How much money can she have left?

Now I'm at the department store. Today is the first day of receiving the
first payment that I have had and I am
very excited. I decided to head here to find a gift for Khun Sam. But when I
talked to the gang about her.

I felt that I am not good enough even to
be her friend.

Khun Sam wears Portuguese stuff... God should know what can i do for
her Was I wrong to be poor?

- You've gone round and round and talked to yourself for too much time.
What's happening?

I turn to see who's speaking and feel surprised.

- Khun Sam! She is walking towards me.

- How opportune-

- No. I've been following you since you left the office. And today
You only get the first payment, right? hurry up go and pay.

I make a slightly awkward gesture to hide that I'm being shy.

- I'm just looking around. but why do you follow me silent?

- Should I shout that I follow you or sing with you?

Why is it so hard to understand sometimes? Do you know what
I mean? No matter ...

- Anyway, let's look together.

- What are you looking for, Bunny?

- I'm looking for a present for you.

She looks at me for a second and then hastily turns to face me other side.

- You just received your first payment and you want to give me a gift. Silly. Why don't you give it to your mother?

- I split hers. Why do you have to scold me? I make a grumpy grimace and she closes my mouth after she sees her.

- It looks delicious.

- You always look at my mouth this way, you can't do it's. We are in the middle of the department store.

So, you're not the type of woman who wears cheap stuff.

- No, I'm not. I can use everything if it's good.

- But your bags, your dresses and your cosmetics... you've chosen all by ludo.

- And that? I'm rich?

Sometimes I feel like ripping her hair out with force.

Why is it so irritating?

- I have a thousand bath. What can I buy for you? I divided it with sadness after having looked at my only ticket in the wallet. So I smiled at her.

- Why do you want to buy something? I told you that I don't want a gift from you

- You're having a birthday party and I can't join without a gift Not good.

- You're usually not good so it doesn't matter.

I will hate so soon. It seems that the taste is becoming acid.

- Then give me your money, Bunny. she takes my ticket my hand and she puts it in her pocket.

- I'll buy it myself.

- If you buy it yourself, it will not be a gift.

- You should worry about this. You'll know when it arrives moment of my birthday It's too late.

Let's go home. Now it's almost 8 pm.

She pulls my hand to go with her.

- Did you say 'home?' What house?

- Our house.

- Yes?

- I mean my house. She points to herself and responds as a child speaks to a teacher.

- Since Sunday... It's only been 5 days since I stay at your house.

- Today is the sixth
- You just want to bite me, right? Asked. -Khun sam, you bite me every day.

- You do not like.
- I like it, of course.. But I feel weird when you bite the mouth It's like something will fly in my stomach.
You do not?

- Also.
We were silent for a long time.
known.

- It doesn't sound good, but it's not bad.
- I don't know, I don't dare ask anyone.
- But you won't know why.
- Someday we will find the answer.
We both know that this is abnormal, but no.
we are sure what it is. If we are going to ask their friends, we can't tell you the story that everything happened was for a Game.

Play what? Lip biting.
The following month, it's a birthday party for her, Kate, and their friends order a cake and all reserve the restaurant to hold a party in private like a rich man. It is not uncommon for them to be rich, even more so, Khun Sam is a great-great-granddaughter of the King, and Kate is a very known.

- Blow.
Khun Sam blows it while everyone is happy clapping loudly. The cake is separated piece by piece and the presents are opened.

- While I was in France, I remembered you. Then, take it. Tee holds up the yield to show that she bought her a
Her rewatched Khun Sam from Luo.

- Wow, but take this, a keychain made to order by swarovski, not expensive, but remarkable and brilliant. Kate raises eyebrow like Tee. she did her while she was giving her one fell to Khun Sam. Sim now she's giving her a each from high-end brand wallets to Khun Sam.

I see those gifts and I feel ashamed because I have no gift for her.
- mon
- Why are you here?

- I just came to the bathroom.
- You seemed upset. So you sure weren't going to the bathroom. Are upset? The sweet-faced muser walks towards me and she lifts her hand to cup my chin and now i can see it clearly. - I usually get those things.
- But I haven't given you anything. I am very embarrassed. Nope should be here. It's not my place.

After I told her the truth about what I felt, she arches her knees and says:

- You gave me a thousand bath
- What did you buy?
- A lipstick. she's pulling out some cheap lip gloss from her pocket to show it, besides there is also some money. This is the change...
- A change, is there a change? I feel even worse and they go out tears from my eyes. - My gift is priceless in comparison with gifts from your friends.
- How can you compare it? I have chosen it myself. she takes it out of the fall and smell it. -She has a good smell of strawberries.
- You don't need to act like you like it. It is a shame on me
- What are you talking about? This is my date birthday. How dare you cry at my birthday?
- I'm... I'm so pathetic.
- Do you want to use my lip gloss?
- Yes?

She gives me a lipstick instead of a napkin to wipe my tears

- Why do I have to wear it?
- You have many questions. Come on, I'll put it on you. Then she put it on my lips and looked at my mouth. You can change from color. You see? Now it's turning pink and it's a perfect combination for you.
- Why did you put your gift on my lips? It's your gift of birthday.
- Oh! All I want is not lipstick, but this. I know leans towards me and bites my lip gently, then
- When it's on your lip, it's really delicious.
- Yes?
- You have to put more

She has concentrated on putting it on my lip and biting repeatedly, but there is something else and it is a language. my lip is licked by her tongue gently as a cat licks its her hair. My legs are

suddenly weak and I can't take it anymore so i step back for support on the wall. Now Khun Sam and I are on a better position.

The sweet-faced muder in front of me stretches out her hand towards me. the wall with force as if it did not want to throw me out of her control. From biting to squeezing. now she is me hungrily savoring my lips, it's not hard but soft and gentle, inch by inch as if she wanted test it as if you wanted to know that it exists. and when almost I taste her lips, suddenly someone coughs to make us know that she is there.

So, we have to stop and push. It was Kate

- What are they doing

chapter 17

Silence surrounds us. Kate has looked at me and Khun sam repeatedly, then purses her lips.

- They were both kissing.
- No. Not at all, we just bite. khun sam

She hastened to reply. But it seems that she does not listen to her. -
Take it easy.

- Do you know why they called me Kate?
- Because?

- I do not know. Caramba! I can't keep it for a second plus. I must tell everyone. everyone should know this, and I will spread it more and more because if I know it, everyone will know. Caramba!

- K.Kate...

I'm trying to catch her, but it's too late.

She has already disappeared. Khun Sam looks at me uncomfortable and
She sighs.

- There is no secret in the world.
- What are we going to do?
- We can't do anything, let it be like that, but why do you is kate calling?
Is it time to question her name?

Now we are surrounded by her friends, and they look at us like if they wanted to find the truth about what happened. All the What can I do is look down. my hands but Khun Sam is so strong that she acts as if there is nothing
past.

- Why do they have to be so serious? we are alone doubting and I have told you everything.

- No friend, did you play like that with PH, did we use to play together?
did jim. - Are you playing, Mon?

- Yes that's how it is. I think no one could understand us, and it's hard to explain. It's just a cute aggression that I just want bite her nose and she just wants to bite my lips.

- God! How innocent is the couple! ... that's not Play. It is...

- Yeah, you're so petty. Kate is trying to stop her. She looks at us understandably. - The girls nearby duen like this.

- How can you understand this situation? if i'm close of someone and I bite like that, now I would have a dozen kids.

- How old-fashioned you are! We are humans in the new era. Their 1 bites aren't a big deal, are they, Tee? tee, what she is now confused, but agrees with Kate.

- It may be true.

- Hey, my beautiful girl, do you agree? In?

- It's normal in western society. they always kiss to greet Kate as she looked at Khun Sam

I understand Sam

- You are truly my modern friend. khun sam said slowly.

- Anyway, what did you give her as a birthday present? birthday?... Is that lipstick? Kate grabs her by the table, opens it and smells it. - It smells like strawberry. why did you choose this smell?

- It's delicious

- So, you put it on Mon's lips?

- Hmm.

- If you want to eat it, why don't you eat the lipstick in instead of putting it on her lips?

- It's about feeling.

- Oh I see.

Now Khun Sam is looking at her friends as if they were speaking through her ears. Kate smiles at her a little to Tee.

- Smell it. It's a good smell, there's nothing better than a gift birthday card you bought yourself.

Tee takes the lipstick from Kate's hand and sniffs it. khun sam looks at her quickly.

- Do not put it on! I don't want to share it with others.

- Then, it will be better if I put it on Mon's lips.

Tee speaks and turns to me. - Go Go.

Bet muser's slim hand is holding my face and using another hand to put lipstick on my lips gently. I can only sit and hold still. Khun Sam looks at me silently.

pressing me...

- What a nice color. can change how can this be so cheap? Normally I would buy it for my girlfriend for more than a thousand baht. Tee looks at me wonderfully. - Your mouth it is heart shaped. Has anyone ever told you That your lips are very pretty?

Someone told you that.

- What a wonderful thing. so kissable

- What are you waiting for? kiss her

Kate gave it up and punched Tee's head hard, but Khun Sam is quicker to stop her and tilt her head of tee.

- Hey hey. It's my head.

Kate and Khun Sam are eyeing each other. I am who it's in the way, I can only stay still.

- You are too old to play like this.

Jim looks bored at Kate and Khun Sam - I'm playing like she does. A friend should play like this with a friend.

As Kate continues to boot Tee's head, Khun sam keeps pulling on Tee's head like she's not going to lose in this fight.

- Since when are you close to Mon?

we only saw each other couple of times... that shouldn't be enough to be friends.

- Ouch. We talk every day you just never knew.

Tee has taken Mon out to dinner and a movie. That is what close enough, right?

- Mon doesn't want to bite her lips with Tee at all.

- How do you know? You are not Mon.

-I know everything, what she's thinking.

- Oh! Look! You answered for her. they really are very nearby

I'm still sitting awkwardly. Yeah, you've been bored and sitting for a long time, can't hold more. Finally, she says:

- Arguing like children, I'll do it!

She runs right up to me and gets ready

Kiss Me. But there is something faster.

Pop!

Jim was slapped by Khun Sam's hand as if will hit a volleyball in the final round. is it strong enough that everything stays in place silence. And Sim, now she's paralyzed and scared.

' - jim... Khun Sam called with surprise. Jim, now full of tears, she turns to Khun Sam slowly.

- PH... you... hit me so hard.

- So sorry. I didn't mean to do that.

- How hard it is to believe it after you've done it..

After this blow, my baby is crying the same.

- I hit you in the face, not in the stomach.

- It hurts here too. She gently touches her stomach as she says with tears.

- You can bite Mon. By i cannot?

- What the hell is going on? why do you have to bite her?

- You said that it's normal for friends to do this. Only we want to be close to Mon. We just want to play with her.

Why do you have to get in the way?

Kate said as she crossed her arms over her chest.

Tee, now she's going to calm jim down.

She looks like she doesn't like what

Khun Sam did.

- You're too serious, we're just playing.

-I didn't do anything wrong, She looks at her friends while she says it and suddenly everyone is silent. - Mon is not a toy with which you can play with her.

- Why do you? Kate said it bravely. Now the situation is not good. Currently it is awkward, and I have to do something.

- Yes. We can shower and I'm fine...

- For me, Mon is not a Toy.

And she pulls me by the hand to leave the restaurant without power to say goodbye to anyone Of her friends, no one asks her to leave or stay longer.

We had fun at first, but why suddenly are we all so bad?

- Khun Sam, it is not good that we are suddenly outside.

Don't be a killjoy, they just played... no need to get angry about it.

' - If you don't take it seriously, you might get bitten by lips.

- They were joking with you.

The sweet-faced musder stops and looks at me. Offensively... Now I can read her mind with more ease than ever. Now I know what she is feeling.

- Can you play with someone else?

- What does she have? I even play it with you.
- We're close.
- You see? I'm close with Kate, Tee and jim.
- We are closer. Also, they don't know how to bite, they will hurt you.
- Oh The lipstick was left on the table. I almost forget it. - i will be back,
- No, you don't have to go.
- That's your birthday present.
- ' - I'm going to buy a new one.
- But... I won't let you go!

She gave it more seriously than ever. Her voice now controls me so that I stay still. Why is she so upset, a even though she normally keeps her feelings in check secret?

- Khun Sam, today is your birthday, please don't disagree

Bad mood.

"If you come back, they might bite you."

- I won't want them to. I promise you.
- I told you that I won't let you go, I'll buy a new one.
- You wasted your money wasting. Even if it's priceless for you, it was from my first payment.

' - I'd rather love it than bite your lip with anyone.

- Nothing will happen, I'll be fine. I am inconsiderate with this of the bites; It's just a play. Are all girls. I can play with Khun Sam, why not with they?

But...

No, it's not okay . Today is my birthday. The gift that I wanted not the lipstick, but your lips. Then how I'm going to want someone to bite you? It's my gift from birthday... It's only mine. Do you understand?

beating... 'Beating... beating... Beating... Beating... Beating... My heart is now beating fast continuously.

I burst the blood in the veins as if I were going to pass out on the ground.

While Khun Sam's face ' she suddenly blushes more and more like never before. , All I can do is look at her back, then Khun Sam hits herself as if to call her mind and runs straight to the car.

Let's go home.

okay But I still worry about the feelings of their friends.

A few days later, I sent something to the chat room of PH gossip.

At first, I thought whether to ask them or not because I was the reason for the fight, but by the guidance of God or whatever.

Tee starts talking first in the group.

Tee: Hi jim. Do you feel better?

Martha: Very good.

Tee: how? How do you forget that your face was hit by PH?

Martha: I won't forget, but there's no reason to remember. because she already came to ask for forgiveness.

Me skipped other messages to read jim's messages with quiet surprise, then asked again.

Doraemon: When did she reconcile with you? she didn't know

Martha: How would you know Mon? You're not with her all the time time.

Martha: Stickers.

I am the one who is always with her all the time... But i just don't tell them anything.

Martha: She came over for lunch and we made up. Almost i break up with my boyfriend to fall in love with her again.

Martha: PH made my heart tremble so deep.

A lunch? When I try to remember, I remember that day Khun Sam went out alone and came back at almost 3 in the afternoon.

It sure could be that day. The day I thought she went out to receive a client so I didn't ask her much and she didn't said nothing.

I'm secretly offended a little. I thought that she would say...everything.

Kate: I just read it. As a step? Tell us.

Martha: At first she told me that she wanted to pee and she asked me to go to the bathroom,

Kate: she's so PH, talking about anything, avoiding Get to the point. Your house is in Bangkae, so she Did you go from Silom to Bangkae to go to the toilet?

Martha: Then she talked to me about dating along with a baby?

in my womb that worried you. At that time still I was upset with her.

' I read what Kate said and smiled. This is what she usually does. It was so Khun Sam.

Martha: So, I told her the truth. I will never forget that I slapped her and she did... take it easy like in a series

dramatic.

Kate: What is she like in a drama series?

Martha: Slaps and then kisses.

Tee: Interesting. She gave her face after the slap,
then you could kiss her or slap her...so what you have chosen?

Kate: You've chosen a kiss, right?

Martha: So smart, I kissed her on the nightstand. god almost i give up my
boyfriend and run to her.

We have been friends for a long time, but I just kiss her bedside table for
the first time. Her face was pink
the shyness... God... God... and then we were good again.

Martha: Jesus... My PH's skin is so soft.

When I have finished reading it, I suddenly close the screen and threw
the phone on the table. It's amazing
for my office mates who are working
because the room is very quiet.

Crazy... I'm so mad at her.

"If I kiss my best friend, what would it be like?"

Without thinking, I post the status on my Facebook account.
then everyone, my office mates, my old friends or whoever my friend is on
facebook can do click like and comment happily.

And of course...

"You're going crazy..."

Khun Sam who is now using an unknown account with a shaded image
on her profile, comment me been, so I replied.

"Everybody does"

"Who are everyone?"

"I don't know. But I'll remind myself that if my friend gets angry, I'll
reconcile with a kiss.

Dreaming...

My phone on my desk is ringing, but I try to ignore it even though it's so
strong that it makes everyone in my office they can hear it and they look at
me annoyed.

- Answer, please. Khun Sam will be mad at you.

Yah gave it as if she knew well who called me.

I sigh and pick up the phone. She keeps doing the same
Starting by introducing yourself.

[I'm Sam, stop by favor]

And this is the first time I've refused.

- No, I won't.

Everyone in the room immediately looks at me. It's me who uncontrollably snapped back at her now trying to change the way of speaking to be more normal and educated.

- What do you want to talk about, ma'am?

It's still weird for everyone. If Khun Sam wanted to see them, no one would ask her back. The one is and the one who opposes her it's me

What's wrong?

Are you... are you mad at me?

We've been close lately. And though I can feel that she worries about me more and more. Can she to ask something like that to her employee?

I immediately hang up the phone and keep working. I follow thinking until I received messages from my mobile phone.

It's Khun Sam who sent me tons of cute stickers.

Boss: What's up?

Boss: You reject my call.

Doraemon: No.

Boss: That means something happened.

Doraemon: How do you know?

Boss: I know girls like you.

huh? She knew it well...

Doraemon: Did you reconcile with Jim?

Boss: I went to her house and apologized to her.

Doraemon: You didn't said to me.

Boss: Do you have to know everything?

I am speechless and stunned when I read it.

Tears of nowhere escape me completely from the eyes. I can feel it. as if she was trying to say it wasn't my business

Doraemon: No need, I'm not your close friend.

Boss: Are you mad at me?

Boss: I don't understand.

Boss: I don't understand.

Boss: I don't understand.

Boss: I don't understand.

She sent it repeatedly. For me, all I can
to do is dry my tears and cry in silence.

After that, she sends me a text and suddenly I open to read.

Boss: Can you see my status on Facebook?

I have not answered anything, but I clicked on the link of
Facebook that she sent me. I almost spilled the water out of my mouth
when I saw the new status of her uploaded from her. She raised her little
finger in the autumn... to reconcile.

"I don't understand. But please excuse me."

It's crazy!!!

I accept your apology.

chapter 18

Hey, tell me.

- What? - That bothers you?

Today is one more day in which I have stayed at the house of Khun Sam as always.

Now we are looking at the mask singer - a television program in Thailand

- I don't know what the prize is for the winner, but sounds good. In my house, they are not worried about me because they know exactly where I am and I don't need get up early or come back late at night.

- Nope I'm annoyed. She said it grumpily, so none of it that dive is true.

- I'm just...

- Only... Only...

I've tried so hard not to make it clear why I'm upset but I can't help but sigh.

- Only I'm in a bad mood to know that you kissed the bedside table Yeah.

It's nonsense.

- Um, that's true.

She looked at me furiously, now she should say something to cheer me up.

But it's really crazy

- But I understand you, I'm also like that.

- Hmm? The beautiful muder looks at me and shrugs.

- When Tee tried to kiss you, I was like this grumpy So now I understand you.

- That's how it went? I feel more normal.

I'm not weird at absolute.

- Would you be that grumpy if it happened? same with Tee, jim or Kate?

- Not only you.

- Because I?

- Tell me first then, why me?

- um. - um. Now our brains are working so hard.

- Can I ask you something?
- Yes, what is it?
- What kind of relationship is this?

She seems to be thinking a lot about her answer, like I would

- We are very different in age... so we are not friends... Will we be sisters or something?

- What's wrong?
- I do not know. Looks like I'm not in the mood today.
- Do you have your period?

She took the pillow from my lap and tossed it to her.

Khun Sam.

- It will be better if I go to bed. my emotions are not stable today. Although you said that we are sisters. that is annoying even more.

- So, what relationship do you want to have with me?... Ah! I said it excitedly.

She quickly interested me in what is about to say

- You want to be my slave!
- I mean my maid. My grandmother used to call our maids.
- Goodnight

And I run to bed. Khun Sam is still thinking about what that should be.

Jim's wedding ceremony is coming up.

khun sam will be Bridesmaid. Today she left the office earlier than usual, because she has a meeting with her friends to try on a bridesmaid dress.

Then, I go back to my house, and this is the reason why she has me sent a message every 10 minutes.

Boss: Are you home?

Boss: What are you having for dinner at home?

Boss: Did you take a bath?

Boss: Why are you so quiet? What are you doing?

I can feel her impatience in every word she writes.

I'm laughing out loud, and as I answer,

I hear someone cough for a while.

- Mon.
- Nope.

So, I have to talk to Nope before answering the message from Khun Sam, my handsome childhood friend He acts strange around me

- Talk, nope.

- Do you have time to have a chat?

Since our last conversations, there has been nothing Well, and I've been meaning not to reconcile with him.

because I wanted to make it clear. He now he's standing here what it means he can accept everything and he wants to be my again dude.

- Okay, come on, how are you?

- You seem to like being outside. We haven't seen each other... for many days. Your mother told me that you have stayed at Khun Sam's house.

- um. I don't know why he makes me so embarrassed when he said

-she is near my office. She is very kind, so she let me stay there.

-How kind of her, that she is very kind to her employee.

he told me sarcastically. And when he sees that I'm not here pleased, he changes the subject to talk.

- How was your first payment?

- I gave a part to my mom. i'm trying to be good with the. - I kept the rest for myself.

- The way we talk... is not the same.

- We're both growing. We have homework and work.

- No... You have a new friend... Khun Sam.

- Nope...

I feel very upset and ready to go home and give it up.here. But it was as if the bell rang to save him.

Khun Sam is calling me.

-Only a moment.

I have a call... "Yes, Khun Sam."

Nope he laughs out loud, and I pretend to ignore him, controlling myself to calm my anger.

[What are you doing, Bunny?]

"Oh. I'm talking... to Nope."

I paused for a moment before saying his name. khunSam is sending me a lot of pressure.

[You talked to a friend and you already forgot me.]

[No... not for long.]

[Keep going.]

Suddenly the call hangs up and I am confused because I don't know where I was wrong, but one thing is for sure, I'm going to arrogate all the bad emotions to Nope, that he is more close to me now

Nope is the reason for a crude conversation between Khun Sam and me.

- I'm so sleepy. I'm going home now.

- mon

- What? I snapped back.

- I'm very sleepy.

- Do you like Khun Sam?

- I like her and have pleased her for a long, long time weather.

- I mean you're in a relationship with her.

- What madness!, Crité. - It's unpleasant. we are good friends only. How can we be in relationship? the we are both muderes.

- You know? When you talk to her, it's like they're he stops.

- We're just close. You know it well; she has been my idol for a long time.

- Being your idol is different from a couple.

- What do you want, nope?

- I just want to be your best friend. The look in his eyes is smooth. - But, it seems that what I said has gone wrong.

- Yes, it's wrong. How are we going to pair up? Both we are muderes

- Mon, what world do you live in?

- Enough, if you still want to be my best friend. You have Now stop talking about this.

- Mon, you can talk to me about everything.

- But not about this.

I turn around, go straight to my house and keep looking at my mobile phone with £undida. I'm afraid to call Khun Sam, if she doesn't answer the call. If it happens, I will feel disappointed and I'll cry alone.

My only last hope for now is just...the living room.

PH gossip chat.

Doraemon: Guys... help, haven't you come out of trying on your dresses?

Doraemon: Did it suit Khun Sam?

Doraemon: I'm sure she'll be beautiful.

Doraemon: Khun Sam already ate something?

Doraemon: If she still ate she will have gastritis.

Doraemon: Are you going out yet? What about Khun Sam?

Kate: When will you get to the point? She's been gone a long time.

She smiled at all of us and when she smiles seriously she gives a lot fear.

Tee: what happened?

Jim: She... her smile will make the whole world cry.

It's really bad, she's in a bad mood for me, I just to talk to Nope. And I don't know why I have to feel guilty for talking to my childhood friend who grew up Together with me and I've worried that she might be upset.

Kate: Tell us, what happened?

Doraemon: There is nothing. We have not fought.

Jim: They didn't fight but something had to happen.

Doraemon: Khun Sam called me when she was with a dude.

Kate : A boy or a girl?

Doraemon: A boy.

Doraemon: Really. We are only friends. But what will happen if not?

Then silence covers the chat group. It's like They would have gone to discuss something. After that, Jim sends a message.

Martha: Mon, I'm serious. are you and sam already partner?

Doraemon: Not yet.

Doraemon: No. Not yet. We are not in a relationship. We are...

I stopped before sighing and kept writing something upset with me inside.

Doraemon: We are sisters.

Tee: The world already has a dumb girl.

Now another silly girl has been born OMG! I want to die without remedy.

Kate: Mon, I don't want to rush you, but you need to think about this. seriously and answer me honestly.

Kate has been silent for a few seconds before to ask me She is squeezing my heart.

Kate: Do you like Sam, Mon?

Why does everyone keep asking me this today? Even Nope and now all the girls in the PB gossip room.

It's not good to be like that.

I must ask Khun Sam. Today, I have to clear it up.

Doraemon: Stickers

Doraemon: Stickers

Doraemon: Stickers

I have seen that the message has been read but she does not answer me any.

Khun Sam will be waiting to see me send something by text me first. I have nausea.

Doraemon: good night

Boss: Is that all?

Good work! I smile and answer.

Doraemon: What's wrong with you? Your friends told me you were not in a good mood

Boss: It was boring, I didn't want to get into the conversation. it was uncomfortable.

Doraemon: You were in a bad mood because I didn't stay spend the night with you, right? Lonely?

Boss: Why do I have to feel alone? i've been alone for a long time.

Doraemon: You mean it's better to sleep alone?

She doesn't answer me, which is annoying to me. Silence could mean "yes. It's not hard to guess.

Doraemon: Why am I the only one who wants to stay? with you?

Doraemon: Is it just me who misses you?

I have written it to beg you. But she's gone for five minutes. she disappoints me, when I decide to write something about again, suddenly she answers me, such a moment perfect.

Boss: I miss you too.

beating...

beating...

I prevent my mobile phone from falling to the ground and raise my hands to touch my heart. It may be caused by the shock or excitement, but I remember the question of Kate who did me in the PH gossip room and the questions that have continued to meet again and again in my head.

Do you like Sam, Mon?

Do you like Sam, Mon?

Her question is speaking so loud in my head repeatedly. She looked at me through the mirror of my dresser. What I see is that my face is turning pink through my ears, my ears are so bright even more than ever... I am even more surprised.

God... I AM....

Am I allergic to the fish cakes right that my mother cooked for me?

chapter 19

I'm not a silly girl who won't know what friends Nop and Khun Sam tried to ask but i don't think never come to feel like this for her in that way.

She is too noble for me to reach. I am not worthy of her for many reasons. Also, she has Mr. Kirk as fiance.

So the dilemma... Today, do we need to have a title in our relationship?

When I thought about it, she was very upset. This is the truth; a man must be with a woman I have to accept it

However, Khun Sam, she is too good as for someone to live up to her on earth. Should being single at least I would hope.

Um... Might really be a good idea.

Now she always hangs out with her friends because the wedding of Jim is coming. I heard from Khun Sam that Jim didn't want to get married, she probably has depression. So, they have to talk to her often to cheer her up, And my boss, she always informs me what she is doing. Where is she...

And I do too.

Doraemon: Now, Yah is paying her bills, I'm with her.

Boss: Hurry back home. who will arrive first to home?

Doraemon: What is the prize for the winner?

Boss: The winner will have the last name "the winner" as...Khun Sam the winner. Something like that.

Doraemon: What about the loser?

Boss: So, the loser's last name will be 'the loser' like Miss Lun Mon the loser, so are you.

How much creativity.

While I'm focused on my phone and chatting, yah he tells me with panic:

- Mon, stay still and don't look back.
- What happen?
- Mr. Kirk.

- And that? Why...Though Yah has asked me not to look backwards, curiosity is difficult to control. I look towards back and what I see is Mr. Kirk wrapping a sweet and tiny lady. Now I know why yah tried block you from looking back.

-Who is she? The lady with Mr. Kirk.

- Of course, I don't know. I don't feel good now. Nope You should see something like this... It's so hard to keep it in secret. We should hurry up and go. If he see us here.it's not good for us, we'll be fired.

- Because?

"Because we know his secret, he will force us to give up. I've seen it before in drama series. Am Too old to find a new job. Let's go.

I am empowered by Yah to walk straight but now! I feel in a bad mood for someone, and I don't know why.

I... I can't ignore it.

- Yes, you should go first,

- Why?... Hey. What are you going to do?

I turn around and walk directly towards Mr. Kirk.

For Yah, she already disappeared because she doesn't want to be a part her out of this complicated situation and she was afraid of being forced to give up. Mr. Kirk is happily with the lady at his side and are sweetly occupied with the latest version of a mobile phone until I greet you

- Hello, Mr. Kirk,

That is all.

- Mon.

Seems all sweet is gone as she flies with him

Seems like everything sweet is gone as if it flew with it wind and dried by sunlight. He rushes to speak, and his hand is back on his waist, it's a surprise for him.

- Mr. Kirk, sorry for the interruption. I don't want to do wasting time, I just thought I'd say hello. take your time of him

Even though I have a lot of words in my head to say, I do not speak This is not my problem. Whatever done, it's about him and Khun Sam, but I'm too close to her and I accidentally know what the hell it is this. Why did I have to greet him? I ask myself same.

- Mon.

Mr. Kirk follows me to catch me. take my hand with panic to stop, then I look at my hand that he holds. Then he immediately releases it.

- Yes?

- Please wait, I have to talk to you.

- Who you have to talk to is Khun Sam.

- Please, Mon. Talk to me, please.

Finally, now I'm sitting in Mr. Kirk's car and that little girl is magically gone. I can feel a great pressure around me, and I regret not having listened to Yah.

Khun Sam does not hesitate to send me messages to wonder where I am and what I'm doing. Should being in Khun Sam's room and watching a korean drama series together tonight but it seems that I only have one option since I'm in this car going back to my own house.

Doraemon: I'm so sorry. Today! I can not stay with you.

Doraemon: My mother is not.

Doraemon: I'm not sure and I'll tell you when she finds out exactly.

I feel guilty for lying to you, but if I tell you the truth, I must explain to you the reason why...

- Mr. Kirk, won't you talk to me?

- You haven't told Sam yet, have you?

- I did something wrong. It was my fault.

It looks fantastic to hear that the friendly owner of my company is begging me like a child. why does he have what to confess to me? I should confess to Khun Sam instead of me.

- Mr. Kirk, you don't need to beg me like that. I give you one forced smile. - I'm sorry.

- I want you to feel sorry for me.

- Oh...

- I know you're not some kind of snitch, but it will be better don't let anyone know.

- I won't let anyone know, but you really did something bad. I don't know how I have the courage to say it and look at it really disapprovingly. -Mr. Kirk, he is dating Khun Sam. He shouldn't do this.

- I was so lonely. Usually not interested in any. But lately, she doesn't even have me in her life. It is as if... I had someone else.

I'm freezing like his words 'that someone else' it's me.

- You're not being serious. Khun Sam... is hard to reach.
- But now there is someone who can communicate with her.

I can feel it

- You're too worried, sir. I replied

hurriedly. - Khun Sam is hard to reach, but who can be close to her excluding her gang is only you.

- Hmm?

- Yes?

The handsome Boss here looks at me in surprise.

- Do you know her gang?

- Their friends I talk to them by chat, I'll tell you the truth. I have known Khun Sam for a long time.

- How?

-I've known her since she was in fourth grade...

And I tell him a long story and a false story that I have met her friends at the same time. He looks at me surprised and he starts talking to me more.

- Really? You've known her for a long time. That's it so surprising to me.

"Yes. So, I've also met her gang."

A liar...

Why did I lie? There's nothing wrong if I know her gang of hers Today I have lied twice in 10 minutes and I have lied to two people because of her problems.

What? ...

- I've known Sam since we were little kids. Our two families are very close. you can call it precocity. But I've been in love with her ever since i can remember.

Now, it is her turn to tell her story. I look at it and I'm jealous of him. This man has known Khun Sam since she her fingers and legs were short, his hands were small and his voice was so sweet that no one could listen to her, not even her friends in PH gossip,

- Sam was a lovely girl, elusive and cute.

I am so lucky that our families are together.

She didn't have many friends, so she was a good chance to be her friend since we were little ones.

- Did you have an engagement like in the drama series?

- Of course not, this is the real world. It's not like the series sutatape Oh, Mr.Kirk knew about this drama series. You

Do you like the actress Mew Nittha? - But we got engaged.

because according to all things

- Hmm? I have 'hmmm' in my throat for so long time because when I heard "things agreed", it was

as if she had been raped. Mr. Kirk looks at me as if could read my mind. He's in a hurry to give me more explanations

-I asked her to be my girlfriend and I told her that if she didn't have anyone, we would marry, if not, her grandmother would wall her up with another person... and you know? She said yes... It's a deal. Be it's better with me than with someone else.

- YES.

I feel a little upset now that I've heard it. The Mr. Kirk smiles too, but it's a sad smile.

- You see? I can't imagine if Sam knows I've been out with another girl. Does her immobile face express anything?

- What do you mean?

"I mean she...Will she be jealous of me?...I really want to know.

-=.don't do that

- I don't want to risk it anyway. I already
You promised you won't tell anyone.

Time flies so fast. Now I'm standing in front of my house, looking at the taillights of his car and sighing.

Am I really not going to tell anyone?

I have decided not to tell anyone... by my promise, Mr. Kirk was very grateful and he treated me very well.

Lately. He sent me a friend request on Facebook with a profile name that is not much different to that of Khun Sam.

"Ronaldo, a great man,"

What about the owner of this company?

- I have to hide. If your colleagues know it's me, they will feel uncomfortable. Also, I want to be your friend in

Facebook because I will see who is gossiping about me

no... oh! I forgot don't feel uncomfortable. Be yourself.

These are the reasons he gave me. frankly i feel too uncomfortable. It's like my mom is watching me

Facebook and I can't post what I want.

I have liked every status on my Facebook. Everything I posted, even if I blamed him or i admired, he liked every single thing. Of course...

It's not just me who saw this weird.

- Who is Ronaldo?

Finally, Khun Sam asks me after having seen Mr. Kirk click like me often and she don't know that... Ronaldo is her fiancée.

Should i tell her or not?...But how to explain why?

can we be friends on facebook? If I tell you why i have to tell you about the background and finally I will break the promise. And what he has deceived her will be revealed.

I must condemn him!

No, no, no... I won't tell her.

- A friend on Facebook.

- Often comment on your posts.

- just commented

- But it's too often, are you close to him?

- You often comment on my posts too.

- It's because I'm close to you.

- We are?

She looks at me for a second and uses her hand to push. my forehead slightly

-Replicating She inflates her bedside tables-I think... Ronaldo, a cool man he commented on your post too much frequency, so I'll give him a reason for him to stop.

- Khun Sam, these are just comments.

Khun Sam seems too determined that she took my hand. Security. Finally, a war begins in the networks social in the middle of the night. Khun Sam replied to Mr. Kirk's comments because she wants to start a Fight.

I'm Your Boss: Stay Away If Not
you are close to her

I look at her. Khun Sam now laughs in her bed like a boy who has stolen his sister's phone to publish her mobile phone number on the sex website.

But it's not long before... Mr. Kirk
respond strongly

Ronaldo, a great man: It's none of your business.

Khun Sam is silent for a second. I am now thinking that the situation will worsen when Khun Sam look at her screen and write something like crazy.

I'm your Boss: Didn't your parents teach you to be polite?

Ronaldo a great man: Your parents don't care either?did they teach well? Say something without knowing. You see? So obtrusive!

- Who is he? He bites his lip hard and looks at me. -do I know him?

- Khun Sam.

- Who is he?!

- A... a friend on Facebook, that's all.

- Get rid of him now, how do you know a guy irritating like this? I have never seen someone who is so rude like him in my life. So saved, no one gave me the word 'nosy'.

Never.

But, what about your friends who call you, PH?... Sure.

I only say this in my head; I do not speak it.

- If I find out who he is, I'll show him,

Sometimes I feel guilty for having taught her to use Facebook, I didn't think she would get mad at someone who she doesn't know.

This is the first time I see Khun Sam angry like this...

What should I do? How do I tell her that he is her fiancée?

Oh!

chapter 20

Since that day...she has been stressed and has had fights with "Ronaldo a great man" almost every day. They give me I want to cry because I have tried with all my force to stop Khun Sam, but I have failed. I too surprised to see that she sent an email to Mark Zuckerberg asking for the information of Ronaldo onaldo, a great man. Of course. Although the Thai government could not ask for information, what can do she? Who is she?

She's just Mhom L. Sam.

While she is stressed, Mr. Kirk, who has fought with her, he is happy about this war on social media.

- You see? So nosy I was right, so now I know has been.

- Mr. Kirk, you shouldn't fight with her.

"Next time, she won't dare to be nosy with others.

Mr. Kirk speaks to me as I stand in front of the elevator. He invites me to lunch in front of my co-workers... Of course, I'll be the talk from the safe place.

Keep calm, keep calm. Khun Sam will also go... That's right! She She comes! PH with a serious and immobile face now with a smile from ear to ear, it may be because she is very stressed.

It is possible that she wants to see the enemy of hers who said that she is so nosy every day... He, your fiancé is here.

- You have a great smile. You're stressed?

- Why is Mon here?

- I asked her to have lunch with us.

"Are you close to her?" he asked her back. Then I was looking. - You are the boss, and you ask a subordinate who goes with you may gossip about you.

- Who dares gossip about me? I am the owner...older also, you are with me. But are you okay?

you look so grumpy You see?

Mr. Kirk spoke to Khun Sam and put his hand on her shoulder intimately.
I feel uncomfortable when I see it,
so I decide not to watch it.

Dislike...

- Take off. Khun Sam removes his hand as usual.

- Only I'm smiling. Why does it mean that I'm wrong humor? I'm so happy.

- What you do is always contrary to what you think.

- Even you said something like that.

- Did anyone else say it?

He looks at me for a second and shrugs.

- My friends told it,

- So, what is bothering you?

- Rubbish, someone on social networks annoyed me.

Even Khun Sam is smiling, I can't feel his sincere smile from her. -
Because we don't know the ID real of the other. So we can talk about what we want.

- Are you using social networks? What social network?

- Facebook.

- I didn't know about that.

- I am a novice user.

- Then add me.

Khun Sam stands still for a moment, then shakes her head.
with the head.

- Sometimes I do, just to update the news. It do you use often?

- Sometimes, I'm a novice. He smiles for me as alone we have known it. -
We should be friends in facebook, Sam. I will post a relationship with you.

Go so far. Why do we have to announce what are?

- That's Facebook.

- Dive the same. Khun Sam looks at me. - For now, Facebook it's getting me down The more I use it the more it annoys me.

- Pay no attention to them. all they can do is to write. For me, none of that is important.

- Cential, I don't want to fight with them in a rude way as if we were children... True. It's true.

- Did your parents never teach you to do that?

- Your parents may have taught you well, but they may not apply. If you see them, you have to rebuke them.

- I'm not that rude, you know? But this is the first time i want to respond with something violent. You have someone
How to respond without scolding? I want to rebuke him but with good words.

- Fuck him.

- How? We're in social networks.

- Throw him that 'Throw shit', Throw shit' repeat and repeat.

- It is as if you have said it repeatedly and it will happen really. So if you say he's gay, he's gay, he's gay and
he's really gonna be gay, right?

- Being gay is not produced by mocking. Sam

I look at them arguing and feel like I shouldn't be here.

Suddenly disappointment has hit me now. follow arguing from the elevator to the car. khun sam,
she is normally not a talkative person, if not you're close to her, but looking at the way she's been talking to him. They are both very close...

Even more... more than me? Yeah, sure he's closer than me

Mon. Are you okay? Why are you so quiet?

Kirk asked me carefully, he looks at me through the mirror. He surprises me a little and I smile at him.

Yes. I'm fine. I'm just sitting and enjoying
listening to them both talk. you two get along with each other.

- What a nice speech. Did her while he was putting on her his hand on her head. Khun Sam takes it off again.

- What's happening? I'm showing you my love, why Do you keep sliding my hand out?

- Do not touch me. Khun Sam looks at me for a second and says:

- Mon is here, please don't do this in front of others...

I was stunned and looked out the window in silence. That's how it is...
I am the other

- Mon, you should try this. It's delicious, it's the menu recommended of this restaurant.

Mr. Kirk also looks after me while we have lunch. But I still feel disappointed inside, but I'm Trying to smile. I must confess the truth, I have

not

enjoyed today and I'm sitting in an uncomfortable place and stressful.

Others...

Why am I so weak? I shake my head to forget it and wake up her eyes notice it.

- why you so quiet today, Bunny? What's happening?

- It's no big deal. I replied to Khun Sam normally. then I smile at Mr. Kirk.

- Please don't ask me for more, I'm full.

- And what's wrong with you, Kirk? You also take care of Mon more than never. There must be something.

What she said surprised Mr. Kirk. Now he's laughing to change the point.

- No, nothing. I just wanted to treat her to a good food. That's why I traded it here.

- Why are you doing this so suddenly? that's not you

She is too smart to block it. I remain silent and i still enjoy the food.

- Mon, do you have something to tell me?

- No, it's nothing.

- Why are you avoiding looking into my eyes today?

- Really, nothing happens. I lifted my chin and looked at her for about 2 seconds, then went back to lunch. - We are going to eat. Do not worry about me.

Now we are all silent and focused on each dish. As we enjoy our dish, Khun Sam send messages instead of speaking directly. SHe can afraid that Mr. Kirk will know the truth. what are we intimate.

Boss: Are you okay? You are so quiet.

Doraemon: Yes. I'm fine.

Boss: Do you have your period?

Doraemon: No, I'm not.

Boss: Is that the only answer?

doraemon: yes

Bath!

She bangs her hand on the table while we enjoy dishes. That surprises all of us at the restaurant.

I look at Khun Sam in surprise. Her ears are now so fierce without smiles This is the first time I see one expression of feelings of what she is feeling

about
within.

- Sam, what's wrong? She clenches her fists and closes her eyes.

- I am full.

- Why are you so angry? She gets up
hurriedly and leaves the place.

- I'll wait in the car.

Now it's just Mr. Kirk and me. It's so hard to smile and hold back tears
Mr. Kirk looks at me a lot comprehensive

- You're surprised, aren't you? I also. he looks more
I laughed.

- Or, she has known that I cheated on her. Have you told?

- No, I haven't told her anything. We haven't talked about anything.

"Then why was she so angry?" she was
behaving well when we were in the car.

- I don't know.

- I can not eat more.

- Neither do I.

- It would be mesdor to ask for it packed.

Mr. Kirk calls a waiter over to check the bill and We all go back to the
office.

Khun Sam and I have said nothing. We just looked at each other and...
This is ours first fight.

Um... Our relationship has grown to the point of fighting.
now.

Of course... Our situational news spreads wing PH gossip chat room.
Kate is the first She knows it even though she hasn't told her anything.

If not from me, it should be from Khun Sam.

Kate: Mon, what's going on between you and PH? she spoke over and
over again

for almost 2 hours, so I couldn't do my job.

Tee: Finally, she told you what happened, right?

Kate: She gave me. Mon doesn't talk to me.

Jim: She makes a mountain out of a molehill. It was just one
little thing, not a big thing like she used to feel. I they slapped. To compare
it to that just don't speak. She feels like nothing. It's not fair.

Tee: But you have huge tits.

Kate: Of course, she's going to be a mother. her nipple is so big as my thumb

Jim: You cheated on me with my husband? you said the same as he... exactly.

Kate: I'll ask you for a while. why did you change martha's name to Jim?

Jim: It's because I heard my husband called me 'Mother' in Matha's place and I don't like it so I decided to go back to change my name

Kate: Either Martha or jim are no good.

Tee: Let's get back to the point.

Tee: Look girl, please tell us more

Doraemon: It's nothing

Tee: Look girl, please tell us more

Doraemon: It's nothing

Kate: It can't be. There has to be something. I heard that you and PH fought each other

Doraemon: It's not like that.

Kate: Don't lie. I can't wait too long.

Tee: But you've waited to hear PH speak for about 2 hours.

And everyone is silent and waiting for my answer. not me I dare to talk a lot about it, because I think she was a stupidity. But they are waiting for the answer, so i have to tell you...

Doraemon: She said... that... I am others.

I give you the summary of the story. then everyone stays silently as if they went to another chat room with Khun

Sam and they argued. And then the gossip chat room of PH has been silent for a whole day.

Today, I haven't talked to Khun Sam at all, and now she's finishing her I work earlier and she goes home directly without waiting for me as usual. I am so repressed and upset.

When I have seen her so impassable, she depresses me more and Now I can't hold back the tears.

All the time on the bus I keep wiping my tears with my hand and someone next to me who sees me crying gives me a napkin to clean myself. If you ask me what's wrong.

I'll give an innocent answer like...

A Korean actor announced his marriage.

No... I'm crying for Khun Sam,
But I was surprised when I got home. The car yellow mustang is parked
in front of my house.

It's Khun Sam's car.

I walk into my house and hear someone laughing and talking.

When my mother sees me, she greets me happily.

- Mon, why are you so late? Khun Sam has waited for so long.

-Why you... and I see my file in which she compiled her Photos of
magazines from her. So, I hasten to take it from her
hand of her Too fast. It happened too fast and I All they can do is blink.
Now that I get my file, but I see that Khun Sam's thumb is bleeding now.
We are shocked.

- Mon, what are you doing? You do not see? khun sam is bleeding out.

- K... Khun Sam.

- Hurry up! Go get a first aid kit.

My mother said. - Her blood is running out.

- I'm fine.

- No. Your blue blood can't fall outside.

My mother can't think that Khun Sam is a person common like us But I
don't want to break your beliefs.

I've taken the time to find the first-aid kit and then give it to my mother.
my mother i learned that Khun Sam was looking at our house now.

now she is in my bedroom. I'm surprised and embarrassed, so I rush to my
room to stop her. But it's too late.

- Why didn't you stay still? You're bleeding.

- Just a little wound.

- Still you shouldn't walk into other people's house like that.

She is silent and looks into my eyes.

- It really hurts.

- See, it's a small wound but it hurts.

- No... I mean your words; They hurt a lot.

- What words?

- Others...

I didn't want to talk sarcastically to her because I didn't want to hurt her
but not... It could be Kate, she gave it to her. Now I realize... why they left
the Line group.

- That's why you haven't talked to me. I didn't mean that you were just one more person.

- You're thinking a lot about that, actually that's the True, I'm just a trainee in your company. If you want

to say that I am one more, is not

I try with all my might to smile bravely.

- I'm so involved in it that I stayed to spend the night at your house, just misunderstand that we are close,

but I'm just one more. So it hurts a little

- For me, you are not like the others.

- So, what am I to you? Khun Sam... You can't answer me, i asked you once and never got one response.

- Being a sister is awkward. We don't know each other that much and We are not blood related enough to be sisters. We are not friends... because we have a difference of age...for 8 years. There is no status for me more appropriate.What others. It is right.

- So, what about me?

- Yes?

- What am I to you, Mon?

I have not prepared myself for this question. So, I'm stunned and I answer her clearly to hit her back.

- You could also be one more.

- Why do we have to find a name for this?

No one has been like us.

- Right, we're both weird.

- Why do we want so much to have a clear state?

Silence surrounds us again, and it's so uncomfortable because We have never felt uncomfortable with each other.

- Let's bandage your wound. None of this is heading.

- mon

She uses both hands to hold my face to deceive me and makes me look into her eyes.

YES

What? Nobody prepared me for this.

- Whatever.

- I can be whatever you want.

chapter 21

We look into each other's eyes. Her brown eyes are reading and my heart beats out of my chest.

- Really? All?

- Uh, you do.

- Then... and I remain silent for a long moment, then I say something to check what she asked me.

I want to see you bark.

- Hmm?

- Be a dog. We stay silent longer

Eruncce ceases in confusion.

- Why a dog?

- A dog has unconditional love.

= Do you see? You told me you could be whatever I wanted.

I gave her sensitively to her. Khun Sam sighs and shakes her head.

- All you want is unconditional love like a dog?

Even though I'm the one asking for it I'm so ashamed of Make this strange wish that I don't have time for prepare an explanation, she suddenly asks me.

- Then. I will bark like a dog. What species?

- Yes? Is his barking different from him?

- A Thai dog will bark 'Hong hong, but a dog stranger will bark 'Bow bow'. She coughs and then says:-

Listen carefully Bowwww.

- So how Tiger.

- I didn't see him grow up, I only saw him when he was little, I heard him barking in a small voice like Aww... like that.

We have changed the subject to a barking dog, and I have Forgot all the bad things. Now we are discussing the nature of Thai dogs, in comparison with foreign dogs very well.

- I'll be a dog. I will love you unconditionally. she bows her neck and she looks at me while she thinks...

-Um, what can do the dogs?

-sugar

- Try it.

- Khun sam.

- Hmm.

- I called a dog. You see? Khun sam.

Her beautiful face looks at me unsatisfiedly.

- Who uses Khun' with a dog? Do you know the level of idiom? Please don't tell anyone you graduated from the same university as mine. It's a shame.

She is so cruel. I just made fun of her.

I am sitting hunched over and I remain still while Khun Sam crosses his arms over her chest and sighs.

- sam sam.

- YES,

- Call me 'sam and I'll be your dog, I'll love you unconditionally... Try it.

- sam sam.

- Touch my body too, when you play with a dog you should touch it gently.

I do as she said. I touch her body gently. When she sees what I've done, she approaches me and licks my lips, I wait this moment for a long time.

- In?

- When you duel with a dog, the dog will lick you.

- I see... It looks like it's easy to be a dog.

- Your lip is strangling me.

- I want to do it even more... these lips... I feel like I've been missing these lips for a long time. Since that Kate and her friends know about us, don't we play Together.

- It's okay. I have a reason to play with you. if i they ask again, I will answer them because I am Sam Sam. She pouts and pouts.

- Who does not

Do you want to play with Cham Cham?

= E. Errr... I feel a bit shy.

- It's good?
- Maybe you don't like it, Bunny?
- Cham Cham, I touch her nose embarrassed.
- It is... really nice.

And Khun Sam probably can't contain her smile from her She finally licks my mouth again,

- It's good see what you like

We had never been angry for so long but now everything is clearer and more comfortable to speak.

From that day we are together again and we have a rule more between us that we will not call again as others.

Hmm... it hurts. It hurts? I do not know how to explain it.

Mr.Kirk and Khun Sam, have continued to fight on Facebook and Khun Sam has gained more ability to respond.

she does what she wants and that's it.

"If you can do it, I can do it, This is her way, even her fighting skill is so fledgling. I have enjoyed watching this war

Ronaldo a great man: when will you get rid of meddle in my business? I have spoken with Mon, Not with you.

I'm your boss: Mon doesn't talk to a rude guy like you.

Puppy, puppy?... Is that so rude, puppy!?

Time passed and today is Jim's wedding ceremony.

Of course, I'm invited. Khun Sam, she's been there since she is a bridesmaid since the wedding ceremony of the tomorrow for her. Mr. Kirk is coming to pick me up at home to join the evening wedding ceremony.

- It is not necessary that you remember me, I can go alone to the wedding ceremony.

- I have to, if not, how do you go there?

- I will take a taxi.

It seems that he approaches me with a hidden agenda.

I guess it's out of fear. He is afraid that i will tell Khun Sam about her dating someone else, so I will keep in her eyes. Really, I have told him so many

Sometimes you don't have to be scared. I won't tell no one, even if I have a chance to say it.

But when saying something he always tends to feel uncomfortable.

Finally, we come to the wedding ceremony. Is a grand luxurious ceremony as it should be since they are people belonging to high society. I have said that all of Khun Sam's friends are from famous families and known. Even if what they have done is ordinary. But in true, they all came from well-known ancestors.

They must have at least 10 million baht to prepare for this wedding ceremony. The wedding guests might are a little more than 300 people.

Some guests are famous, some guests are politicians and some guests are stars. I am excited seeing all of them and I feel so inferior for being here.

- Mon.

Someone called me from far away. It was Jim, the girlfriend. she came to call to enter the black blanket to take a photo.

I greet the bride who looks so elegant, so different from

Yeah I've seen it before.

- You are so beautiful tonight.

- Why not? I have paid almost 50,000 baht for my look today. If I'm not beautiful, I'll cry out loud.

How did you end up with Sam's fiancé?

My face contorts when I hear "the fiancé of Sam, and I hasten to hide it with a smile.

- He is her wife.

- Oh, sure.

- Where are Kate and Sam?

- They are making up in the room upstairs. The bridesmaids are going to be more beautiful than a bride.

Incredible? Look! they are there.

The group of three damos, of which we are speaking, they walk inside the wedding ceremony as a group of Korean girls and everyone paves the way for them. Kate walks with glamour, leading others in the group to come towards us

- You can enter with a cool style, but please don't take care of more than a girlfriend like me, please know respectful, I am a girlfriend.

Did Sam Now the group bridesmaids is in the spotlight. It can be

because Kate is a well-known actress and her appearance is very attractive to the people around her

- It's wrong? Today I did not use any makeup style.

- Look, what about your shadow to shape the face?

And you, P.H.? Jim turns to see Khun Sam, who wishes her long curly hair cover her shoulders with a dress white scared to the body of her

- You're just a lady honor, why do you have to be so beautiful?

She shrugs and looks ignorantly at jim.

- What can i do? I'm so beautiful.

- Can people hate and love someone at the same time?

Jim said it. - You see? Your second wife is here, is she did you say hello?

Then Jim turns her face towards me. I am pleased with Khun Sam. She is so beautiful and she invites me to

focus on her tonight. Even if she's with Kate, that she is a star.

- Why did you just come, Bunny? you didn't come to morning ceremony, she blamed me on her.

- And you've gone for a all day.

- I didn't know what to do in the morning ceremony so i preferred to come at night.

- You do not know what to do? You just had to see me.

Her friends look at each other as if she seems to disappear from us now. So someone says:

- Sam... your husband

- Why do you keep calling him husband? said it in a tone unpleasant more base. Then, she greets Mr. Kirk.

- Because you're late?

- I went to pick up Mon first.

She looks at me immediately, surprised.

- Why did you have to pick her up?

- How could I let her come alone?

Today she is beautiful with a nice dress, It's not safe to take a taxi alone.

I can feel that Khun Sam is upset, but she has gone so Quick. It's like she was dissatisfied when she was near her fiancée.

Nobody likes this, I have to have a serious talk with him Mr Kirk.

- Mr Kirk.

Someone is calling from behind.

My handsome she greets gently.

- You are here at the ceremony, where is your girlfriend?

- Sam, come here, please.

Khun Sam is called to be by her side and she does not resist.

I see you're both talking to honored guests, I feel like I shouldn't be here, I'm starting to feel like a third wheel...

-Come, she has a snack with me...

Tee holds my shoulder to push me into the hallway, but Khun Sam calls me faster than we move.

- Where are you going?

- Let's go for a snack, Tee answered for me. Then, Khun Sam says.

- Why don't you wait for me?

- You are talking. It's okay, I'll take care of Mon for you. Tomatoes your time. Tee answered her for me.

I narrow my eyes and smile at Khun Sam, but she doesn't. she reacted.

Jim's wedding ceremony is the cocktail party. The seats They are reserved for honored guests. For me, now i'm so tired of standing on the high hills to sweeten my appearance.

Tee also takes care of me too much, like she did to Khun Sam.

But hey, what does it matter?

- You can go and enjoy with your friends. I can stay here alone.

- Kate will come, I just want to be free. I'm too much lazy to talk to them.

- Is only Kate coming?

- Who do you expect to see? PH, right? That's right, She knows what's on my mind.

- Khun Sam is the only one with whom I am closest in this ceremony, but I understand that she should be with Mr. Kirk.

- How do you feel when you have seen them together?

- Why do I have to feel? I even asked her back if the emotion inside my heart that she asked me how she bequeathed to my mind. There is no reason to be upset.

- You can feel it. It's not weird, if you like PH

- I'm happy with her.

- I like and being happy is no different.

Tell me the truth,

- Do you mean... like, love, a relationship as a man and women, right?"

- um,

- No, it can't be, I'm a girl. We are both women.

Tee laughs and shakes her head

- I have fallen in love with the
you are mugyeres all my life.

She looks at me and smiles.

- I studied in an all-girls school, Kate, jim and everyone understand about
from a girl who loves another girl... including PH

- Mon can be like Sam in that sense, there isn't one exact rule.

I'm shocked, it's like I agree with her,
and all the guilt suddenly hits me while
I accept what I have tried to deny all along.

- I can't, I can't... it can't be.

- Because?

- Khun Sam has a boyfriend, Mr. Kirk.

-Do not say that you can be her girlfriend or not. Did.. that she can
to like you then it can be love,

- Mon, do you like Sam? we've all asked you many times, but you have
not answered us. I promise you that
only we know.

The silence is long. While she plays a brass band, all the guests are
chatting, but for me it is very calm. I'm forced by the pretty girl in front of
me, Tee is forcing me.

By the way, there is someone ringing a bell to save me.

- Tee, are you ready? It's time to surprise our girlfriend.

Tee is upset with Kate, who interrupts us.

- You didn't come at the right time. it's ok i'll go now.

- What? Why do you have to be mad at me.

- There is no one with Mon, can you stay alone for a while?

She asked me carefully. I nod and say:

- It's okay. This is the wedding hall, not the jungle.

- So funny, give me 10 minutes. I'll be back after a surprise dance.

Tee and Kate go outside to prepare for what they've said.

Now I'm just looking at the food line while wait. Tee's question keeps
running through my head.

I have been asked like this. many times, but I have denied it all the time
because the only reason is that it is impossible.

But why?... Why do you keep asking this question?

Khun Sam and I are women. We are a boss and employee, friends and sisters. It is impossible?

Also, she's dating Mr. Kirk,

- mon

It's Mr. Kirk's voice calling me while I'm thinking, and I rush to dodge him because my face almost hits his chin, who is taller than me

- Whoo...

- My guess is correct, you really are alone. Sam will prepare for a surprise with Tee and Kate. Are you bored?

- Not yet, I'm still enjoying the food here.

- Let's stand there, I want to see what kind of surprise it is.

I am very considerate of Mr. Kirk, because he is my boss. Nope a lot of time passes and the room is full of the music of the orchestra, the light is dimming now, the noise surprising of the guests is stronger.

Finally, from soft music, it becomes a fun Korean music with a SES music video on the screen.

Hilarious.

Everyone is giving their full attention to the center of attention on stage. Jim is standing in the middle with the bridesmaids behind her.

- Whoo!

The song plays

' am your girl' and dance happily. The boyfriend is stunning, clapping and dancing with them.

All the guests too.

Based on a playful and fun-filled theme, all the All eyes are on the bride and how cute she is dancing. Me, that I have a lot of things on my mind at first, what I forget everything when I see Khun Sam on stage. It's hard to see this special moment of hers.

- Khun Sam dances so cute.

- This is the first time I see her dance.

Mr. Kirk gave it with a movement to join the rhythm,

Mon, let's dance to this fun song.

Even though I'm so shy, I've moved in step with him. Nope I can't stop looking at Khun Sam, who is dancing in the stage behind Jim. she dances every moment correctly.

-Her choreography is perfect, it means that she has done it.

practiced a lot.

- It could be, she had been gone for a while with that purpose.

- By the way! I want to marry Sam.

At first, I enjoyed dancing, but now I stop slowly and looked sadly at Khun Sam.

How come happiness is not long for me?

And the wedding ceremony is coming to an end. khun sam stays for the after party. That's right, her friends.

They argue to stay longer. khun sam still criticizes me why I didn't join the morning ceremony.

But when I tell her I'm spending the night at her house. She seems that now she is mesor.

I feel that Khun Sam expresses her feelings to me directly. To say nothing but smiles, now She can get angry right away.

It's time to go home. The party is over. khun sam and me we walk together, although we have spoken well, she acts as if she was still in a bad mood.

- Now, are you close to Kirk? why does he keep with you?

- I'm not. He could see that I've been close to you.

So he wants to be nice to me. He loves you so much.

- So, what about Tee? why do you like to be with her?

- Tee always takes care of me too, since we met for the first time.

- You're so nice, Bunny.

- Mon!

She hasn't finished speaking yet, Mr. Kirk interrupts me calling. Then he runs up to us and gives us a little grumpy expression

- Both left me alone there.

- We have to wait? Khun Sam looks incomprehensibly at her fiancée.

- Our houses are on a road different, isn't it?

- It's true, but I mean... I brought her here. Then, he should take her home.

- It is not necessary, although I will take her home.

But Mr. Kirk denies it.

- How? Who brought her here should take her home?

- Don't make a scandal.

- Ahh... I want to go to the bathroom. So both must follow talking while waiting for me

I think I should step away from them for a moment.

- Ahh... I want to go to the bathroom. So both must follow talking while waiting for me

I think I should get away from them for a moment to let them decide who will take me home. I do not want tell Mr. Kirk that I will spend the night at Khun's Sam house. The house that no one has ever set foot in, not even the friends. Then I'll let the sweet-faced woman explain by itself.

Yes? Why do I have this privilege of hers? Just when i'm thinking about it, my heart skips a beat. I have realized that I have many privileges of my beautiful Ɂefa, who is my idol and who has affected my life. Yes One day these privileges will end...

Would be sad...

Despite that, at first I didn't expect anything, just working in her company was too much for me. Can be my greed, when I have obtained something, then I want get more. When I have approached her, I want get closer, closer, closer...

And more...

Which is what I want? What else do I want? What is?

It's about 5 minutes later. I came back to see them both and I must be surprised when I see that Mr. Kirk He holds Khun Sam's face and looks into her eyes and says:

- Sam, will you marry me?

beating...

beating...

My heart is like hitting the ground. I do not can do nothing but stay still. my hands and my legs are weak, I can't stand anymore. Then,my bag fell,and makes them see me.

- So sorry.

I rush to pick up my bag and turn my back on them. Of suddenly I hear footsteps of high-heeled shoes closer to me. She grabs my hand.

- Mon, it's not like you've seen it. She looks at me and surprise.

- Bunny, you're crying.

- Me...
- Why are you crying?
- My contact lens came out...
- Mon!
- Do not lie to me!
- It's my fault?

She asked me directly. I'm breathing so strong. If she asks me directly, she will also i will answer directly.

- Yes.

thanks to you, Khun Sam.

chapter 22

From jim's wedding ceremony. I haven't talked to khun Sam that day, Mr. Kirk insisted on taking me home and so he did. Khun Sam has not come to work for 3 days. Everyone in the office has been surprised by her absence of her because she rarely gets off work. I even though she is sick, now she has disappeared.

Doraemon: Don't you feel well?

And yes... I don't have your answer. It's been three days, both we keep silent, we had not sent text messages, but I'm worried about her, so that i decided to be the first to send a message.

She does not respond to me, except that a sign of reading indicating that she already read it.

What happened between us?

Why did I tell her my feelings honestly? By what? She didn't do the same to me... she just asked me something.

Do we really have a fight? If she's a brawler, she's the brawler long since we've known each other.

Although we may have fought among ourselves, i still worry about her, she hasn't come for 3 days to work and she is left alone in her house. How has it

take care of herself? When I realized that for the That night, I went to Khun Sam's house without permission. the cool car yellow is parked in the parking lot. It means She is in her house.

I am as excited as the first day of work.

Ding Dono...

The doorbell rings and my heart beats faster.

Same time. Soon, the door is opened by Khun Sam, who is surprised to see me,

- Because you?
- Do you usually have other visitors?
- Never.

- Why do you look so surprised to see me?

- Ahh... She remains silent and changes the subject.

- It's too late. Why don't you go home?

- I'm worried about you.

- You haven't gone to work for a few days. I'm afraid that You are sick and alone. It would be easy if you have me here for watch over you.

For a moment, Khun Sam looks at me as if she thought so.

she then turns herself back to normal and shrugs it off.

- I have had a headache, so I decided to rest in my House. Everything is going well. I'm fine.

- Do you want me to come back?

She gave him a disappointed sound with a shaky sound. The beautiful woman in front of me sighs and caresses my face delicately.

- Why does your voice shake so much? She didn't say anything.

- You didn't ask me to come in.

"Ah...She rolls her eyes as if she was thinking and pulls my hand.

- Ahead. I'm sick... so I'm staying in white.

No. The woman before me does not look like a woman at all.

patient. But now I can no longer feel anger. Then,What does she have? Why did she go away? and none way she tells the truth, even if I ask her, it is possible

that she does not get the answer.

- When will you return to work?

- Morning.

- Did you get cold?

- I'm fine. She looks at me and speaks. - You worry about me?

- YES

- Looks like we haven't talked for a long time. She talked with me first.

- I know

- Today I wrote to you, but you have not answered me. Are you mad at me?

- You are crazy? The one who is angry is you, not me. In the Jim's wedding ceremony, you cried. She sits on the sofa her as she says. But when she sees that I'm sitting down, she rushes closer and brings a pillow for put in the middle of it.

It's weird...she usually sits close to me.

- I was so stupid when I saw you with Kirk I felt jealous.
- Jealousy?
- Have you eaten something?. Khun Sam changes the subject.
- I already did, and you?
- Not yet.
- I'll cook for you.
- Hmm.

Normally, when she spent the night at her house, we had a quick meal.
So, I'll cook you noodles with corn soup.

- You went to the market?
- My housekeeper just bought it for me, but no I have a chance to cook it... because I don't know how she cook it and i don't know why she bought it for me.

- She bought it for me... to cook it for you.

I eat and keep busy cooking and I don't know what She's responding until she puts her mouth next to my ear and whisper

- You want to know?
- Oops! I recoil immediately when her lips touch my ear.
- Are you playing with me?
- What? Your mouth is not bitten. These are just ears.
- Take a seat, Khun Sam. I do not know how to cook.

The beautiful muser lifts the table as if she were in bad mood. I see her like this I don't want to stress anymore.

So, she tugged at the tail of her shirt,

- I didn't tell you to come out. I just want to focus on cook... Did you get angry?

- Nope
- Do you want to bite my lips?

I asked her without thinking because normally we have not questioned in this way. Khun Sam bites her lip, She sighs a little and turns her back on me.

- Not well.

Strange...she normally likes it but today she denied it. What occurs? I don't know what to do. She is so moody.

I prefer to avoid the topic for now.

Tonight is the first night to spend the night here after 3 days. While I'm falling asleep.

I feel uneasy for her, so I open my eyes to see her and I see her face, close to me. Just 1 centimeter from her mouth will touch my face.

- What are you doing?

- Gshhh.

- Khun Sam!

The sweet-faced woman falls off the bed when she sees me tense.

I rush to see what happened to her.

- Are you sleepwalking?

- Hmm.

- Are you okay?. I go to get up, but she stops me.

- No, I can do it alone. She gets up alone and says

-Let's bed. I have a meeting tomorrow morning.

- If I said yes. It should be like that. She got under one blanket. It all happened so fast. I accept that I really don't

I can handle it. Maybe she has her period.

I haven't had a sound sleep all night. Now,I'm sleepy, but I have to get up early to prepare to work with Khun Sam. Of course, we can't wish for anyone in the office to know, we have afraid of being gossiped because we are intimate.

Last night, Khun Sam kept going round and round and I, who sHe was sleeping next to her, I felt it. When I opened my eyes, they were already 6 o'clock... and of course, Khun Sam and I don't well slept.

But Khun Sam hides her weakness well, she acts as if She was fine. Furthermore, she is also so strict with her employees as always. And when the hour hand pointed to the number 9, Khun Sam called the creators of content for a meeting without any agenda. Because that she stays for 3 days, shows us her power immediately when she returns to work.

- I just tried it on Facebook. she says she improvises-And what What I have seen is that our company has a number of followers too small. If anyone wants to wear contact us, it can be through suggestions or searching on Google. My boss said it.

- We are a public agency. We must be accessible: from all channels. We have 20,000 likes on our Facebook page and this number is too

Boss for an advertising agency like us that we never used to advertise on facebook.

Now we are so quiet. Khun Sam looks at me and crosses arms in pursuit of her.

-Miss Korkamon, she has been working here for a month,
TRUE?

- Y

Khun Sam called my full name to be normal. I Am feeling rigidly robotic and excited.

- I have a job for you. If you do well, I'll give you pass the apprenticeship program. She clicks her tongue.

I will wish you to find a way to make a content for increase our likes on the Facebook page of our company.

- You understand?

- I will wish you to plan and present it. ..this afternoon.

How fast?

But to satisfy her, she accepted her work. It's okay. Just a theme, not a whole thing.

- It's okay

- Don't disappoint me, that's all for today.

Ah... besides copying, making some coffee and playing a play on my computer. Oh, including shipping stickers to Khun Sam, now I have to do a lock real.

A content to increase the number of likes on the our company page. What should I do?

Time flies too fast, because it is the task of Khun Sam so I'm not apprehensive at all and I try a lot to find an interesting title to present this afternoon. When she got to her room, Mr. Kirk is here.

I had my concentration on work, so I didn't see him walk into Khun Sam's room.

- Hey Mon!

She looks at her boyfriend with a serious face and talks to me slowly

- Do you want to introduce me to a topic? Show me.

- A title that I think will be useful to increase the number of "likes", it should be pleasant to read and light-hearted.

I like a story of love birds, penguins that they collect the smallest stone for their couple and dolphins, animals that could reproduce with both genders. I intend to explain to you that the joyous content will be more comfortable for readers than the normal content.

But I don't have the opportunity to continue. suddenly without heart, throw my locked paper on the floor

- That was all you can do.

- Sam!

Mr. Kirk, who sits on the sofa, rushes to stop her. I for one am stunned and shocked, Because I wasn't prepared to see a bad side in her,

- You told me that you graduated from the same university than mine and you consider me your idol.

If this is what you can do, please don't tell anyone where you're from you graduated. What was your college?

- It's a shame.

Now, my body shakes with shame and disappointment. Am depressed as I look through my newspaper without any chance to explain. Work is locked. Khun Sam is so decisive at work, everyone knows it. My work may be too bad to accept.

- I'll think about it

- If you can't do that, hurry up and tell me.

I will leave it in the hands of others or if you do not resign, you will waste my budget in your payment.

We also look at each other. I try to be strong, no I can not follow my mind and my thoughts. My tears gushed out of my eyes as my body trembled. khun looking at me, Sam turns her face away from me as if she were invisible here.

- I apologize.

-If my resignation is easier, she should do it.

- Yes...

-... I'll do what I can.

chapter 23

I won't give up... I won't give up.

No matter what I have presented to you, they are all rejected with cruel comments. of weakness and acceptance at first is now listless to me. We have Less conversations because I'm obsessed with work, and she hasn't sent me stickers nor has she called me.

Now, there is a rumor that I am forced to resign.

They all feel sorry for me. Even how hard I've Worked, Chief Mhom does not see it.

Or... the good thing is to give up.

- You should get out of here if it's not uncomfortable like this.

yah tells me Now we are out of the office.

it states as if she was going to give up.

- I am thinking about that. Even if I've tried so hard, i can not stand it.

Khun Sam is like a tiger, no we will know when a tiger will kill us.

-Is she looking for a new job?

- Not yet.

- You should find her now.

We both parted ways when we got to the bus stop.

Now I'm the only one waiting for a bus, suddenly... There is a yellow car, which is waiting and she makes me honk a horn to call me. Can I recognize it well. It's Khun Sam's car.

What does she want from me?

Noisy...

She opens the door screen and waves her hand to call me. The bus follows her and honks its horn to rush her, but she doesn't move her car at all.

Finally, I have to give up and get in her car easily as she wants.

- It's too late, why didn't you come back home?

She said that as if she wanted to talk to me. But I'm still on silence and I answer her with nothing

- Why are you so quiet?
- Didn't you hate me, right?
- Why do you think that?
- Do you know what you have done to me?
- Separate work from relationship. Your work was not well I have to comment.

- But what you have done is so far from commenting. Even you didn't read it, you just scanned it and threw it away.

Lately, you've thrown it in front of everyone as if you want to embarrass me!

This is the first time she yelled at her out loud. She is in silence.

- If you don't like my work, you can warn me, you don't have to throw it away among my colleagues. Are you trying to force me to quit?

- When you were interviewed, did HR ask you how much can you manage or work under pressure?

- Yes, she asked. But I didn't prepare for it. They will force you to resign. It's contemptuous of me.

- If you can't command it, you can quit

- Okay. If you want to disarm, get out. I will do it

- Are you satisfied?

- I'm satisfied now

She parks at the pink light, immediately

I get out of the car without saying goodbye and without seeing where I am now.

Khun Sam is surprised to see me, then yells to call me and she cares about her car at the same time.

- Where are you going Mon?

- Mon!

I walked to the sidewalk and wiped away my tears. What a fool.

Why did my idol, with whom I am so happy, become like this? Yes she wants and she can give it all at any time no more. I can not take it anymore.

Although as much as I am happy with her, she no longer exists. I will do as Yah said, I will find a new job.

Finding a new job on job websites
job recruiting and upload my resume as
Who loses consciousness, I just want to finish it and leave to the bed. But
before I quit, I have to finish my last job. She will no longer look down on
me.

However, it is a small world.

Tee: Mon, are you Korkamon?

Doraemon: Yes, it's me. How did you know my full name?

Tee: Your job application is in my hand, I knew it from your Profile
photo.

The world is so small. In any case. I have applied in all the places I can.
how is my application employment in the hand of Tee? She is one of all
companies to
which I have applied.

Jim: Aww. Don't you work at Sam's company?

Doraemon: I'll quit soon.

Tee: Hmm?

Kate: Hmm?

Jim: Hmmm?

They all sent me the same text at the same time, Kate, that she can't keep
waiting, she asks me to tell her more details, but she's too lazy to message
her, so i called her to tell it.

"Khun Sam is trying to fire me. Then I have to find a new job."

[No, you think too much. Sam loves you, why does she have to do that?]

"I got it, Khun Sam told me to quit more than 10 times a day, Now,
everyone in the office said that Khun Sam is trying to force me to leave."

[She has reason to. By the history

What did you tell me, if she hates you, why did she ask you to get in her
car? She may not hate you.)

"I don't want to play it. I don't want to try to understand more to Khun
Sam. So I'll give up and find a new job, that's all."

[I know, you're angry now. But I'm friends with Sam, so
I also know her well. I don't think she'll fire you. There must be a
reason...usually any reason why. which a company can lay off its
employees?

"Regularly, they often give up the job of revealing the company
information, misuse, cheating and love".

Hmm... Love?

"Yes, prevention and easy control of work, She does not allow for the employee to have appointments in the office"

Oh...

Kate is silent and I'm waiting to hear her.

"Kate...why are you so quiet?"

I'm just thinking, and I know...give me a second to discuss, I'll come back and tell you what to do.]

Kate stopped talking for an hour and a half and is back with her friends in the PH gossip. I'm sure of that they have argued because I knew everything that happened, although I didn't say anything.

Tee: okay. Mon, when you quit, you can come to work here. No problem. Haa.

Kate: You have a plan to quit, right?

Doraemon: Yes.

Kate : So, you should ignore that content... that work Just finish and quit. Do you have any topic that introduce?

Doraemon: Gay

Jim : It is quite interesting, but it does not impact

Kate: Let's read everything.

Jim: Now sure you'll quit, but you should present a topic on "Making love with lesbians".

Tee: Wow. I wouldn't approve it for sure. Although you try so hard or the content is excellent, I'm sure will not let it happen, but I think... from today... write about something.

Approves It.

Tee: Sounds interesting! Mon, can you present about "Making Love of Lesbian as Jim did. I'll read it.

I'm so upset they keep playing while I'm talking seriously. Anyway, I'll devour it soon. Without however, she will surely reject it, so better I will introduce a hot topic like Jim.

I don't care anymore, I'll wish it.

I write an article to introduce Khun Sam and, honestly, it's full of sarcasm. I take a letter resign with me I'll give it to her after this presentation, and I will move immediately tonight and I'll forget about everything here.

Today is another meeting with all the departments.

We will present everything about the progress of the work, a person after another...

Now is my turn.

Everyone is attentive to what I will present and what Khun Sam will comment on my work. I give you a file of documents that I have made throughout the night and I carelessly explain about my job.

- What I will present today is... Making love with lesbians.

A startling sound echoes through the meeting room.

They all look at me pitifully. But I don't worry about them. If Khun Sam approves, I'll let you slap me and put dog poop in my mouth.

- Why did you choose this topic?

- It's a hot topic. Mostly people like read about heavy and hot topics. they don't like to read good themes. People on Facebook don't want get something difficult, If you want to learn, you can go to the college.

It is full of sarcasm in my answer. And now the room meetings is so quiet.

Honestly, I randomly replied without any information or knowledge. I only believe one thing, which is resignation.

She looks at my lock and closes it slowly,

Blame me, comment me and fire me and I'll be as cool as Kill Bill actress.

- A perfect content. I approved it.

- Hmm?

Everyone in the meeting room now looks at each other awkwardly. Me too, I don't see the content as helpful at all.

- I need to increase the number of likes without paying No advertising budget. I approved it; you made a good work

- So, next thing. Chin...your chart we talked about the last time...

My job was finally approved without waiting. I go out from the meeting room as an unconscious girl now. I'm dreaming? Am I sleepwalking? Was my approved? stuck? Why was it so easy? after all

Let's get back to work as usual. Immediately I'm going to see Khun Sam with my resignation letter.

-Khun Sam

- Why don't you call to let me know first? She doesn't raise her view to see me

- I'm busy right now, we'll talk more afternoon.

- Just a second. I'll leave immediately when I say so.

- It's not allowed.

- I have to say it. Khun Sam, I will quit.

We stood still in silence for about a minute. Then she looks into my eyes.

Her beautiful brown eyes are watching me and with a high pitched voice

- It's not allowed

- What? You have forced me to resign for many days.

Why?

- Your work was perfect today. there is no reason to say goodbye

- But I will.

I saw it clearly after realizing all the night. Nothing can change me.

- What are you going to do after here?

- I'll work with Tee.

- You will resign here to work with Tee, really? I said with a more serious tone.

A file in front of her is closed and she stands up and walks towards me slowly.

Look, you gave me to work here is for me.

- I really want to work here thanks to you, but you want to fire me

- At first, it was fine, but now.

- I'm going to resign.

- Why are you so stubborn? I gave it, you've already passed the apprentice program. What do you want?

She's so serious with me now and I'm mad. She does not believe that she hurts me? When she wanted me, she was so good to me. After that, she blacked me out.

I won't take it anymore... even though I'm so happy with her. So, I decided to give her my resignation letter without saying anything. And she left it on her table.

- I would like to thank you for everything. it will be my last working day"

- I do not allow it.

She moves the table like always when she doesn't like something.

- You can't stop me.

- You hate me?

- I do not hate you.

- You're the one who hates me.

I do not hate you.

So if you don't hate me, what is? what you have done to me.you clearly hate me.

i hate you

- You hate me.

I do not do it.

- So what does that mean?

- It means I like you. I like you; You may understand that?

chapter 24

I look at Khun Sam, she stands still as if she has many pains inside her and she was willing to expel them all.

Finally, this day she has come. The day you tell me the truth about her feelings towards me. For others, 'I like it!

It can mean love or obsession. For her, it's a equation, and you have to solve it

I like = I don't like

- I like you, do you understand?

So if I solve it, it will have another meaning...

- I hate you, do you understand?

My tears fall painfully from my eyes. Now, i'm so confused about what i should do between use my hands to cover my face, or to wipe my hands tears. When I realized it, I haven't seen my dignity at all.

- Hmm... I understand. Hhhh.

- Mon!

I ran out of the room. Khun Sam yells away from me to stop me, but I run without a care.

I quit. I can't stay here anymore. Khun Sam hates me.

hmm...!

[Mon, are you alright?]

I hide to cry in the parking lot and call Kate because I don't know who else to call to vent my problems. For me now, the gang of P.H. it's like my best friends. I'll tell you what happened with Khun sam.

"Khun Sam hates me."

[Hmm. What happened?]

"I just gave her a letter of resignation, and she said... Ughh...

[What did she say?]

"She liked me"

Silence occurs at the end of the line. Kate hasn't said anything and she makes me cry alone. Since she is too quiet to talk, I call her repeatedly to double check that she's on the line.

"Are you there?"

[I'm here... just dazed... Now I'm falling into confusion. You just told me, you cried because PH said that She likes you, right?]

"Kate, you know very well that she is a kind of person who she always does something that contrasts with her mind. Their Her mentality is not like ours. It is "it is abnormal".

[It's not... We have to meet now.]

"I haven't finished my job... But I don't care, I quit now. Then I'll go see you. Tell me where?"

When I've reminded myself that I quit, now i'm so rude After finishing the call with Kate,i go back to my office, take my things and leave while they all look at me sadly.

Because all of Khun Sam's friends are rich and they are owners of their companies. They can go out whenever they want.

Kate is the hardest to date because she's an actress, but she tries so hard to manage her schedule to see me because she wants to know about me,

Now we are all in the private room of the restaurant Japanese. Of course... everyone pays for me. I already heard. from Kate. Tee acts like she's thinking a lot.

- I think Sam's equation is not used for this situation as always.

- I agree. Kate snaps her fingers loudly. -

I think PH gave what she thinks, it is not necessary for me to put into the equation

- I really don't want to agree, I'm so jealous.

Jim looks sad now.

- Even if I already have a husband, I I feel.

- Yes, please stay on point.

- Okay, okay.

I will... jim sighs after Tee amuses her it's.

Why I am so restless ,Sam's equation is now not the same. This time it will be

"I like = I like".

- Why didn't they think that she hates me?

- I already saw it before, she loves you so much... but, what about your work... ah... A lesbian love', Kate asked loudly. nod to answer her.

- It was approved.

- You see? If your job is approved, you can see that she really loves you.

- I don't understand.

I see that they smile calmly and are satisfied.

They can read each other's eyes without saying anything. So sometimes I feel that I am the one who is outside this group and I try so hard to understand what they are thinking

- Look... We confidently believed that your job would be thumbs up because we've known about it before. Tee begins to detail me. - The truth is that we have spoken with PH that you have applied to my company before.

- And Tee pergorated PH a little more. Kate gave it with pride as if she was the one in control from the bottom.

- What did you do?

-I told her that if Mon quits her company and joins the Tee company or others. With your pretty face and your lips on heart shape, there will be a lot of guys who they'll want to flirt with you, maybe Tee will win this Game.

Tee gets a satisfying laugh in support.

- I felt that I was so unstable inside. we assumed so "Making Love of Lesbian" was approved... Everything could be clarify based on the truth, that topic should not be approved. It should not be published on the page of your company on Facebook at all.

- And... it was approved. Kate responded to support. yes now she is looking at her friends chewing sushi in her mouth.

- I'm invisible now.

- Just eat. Look, when your work was approved it means...

- I will, I will... I will say it, please shut up. Jim waves her hand to silence his friends with a lot of sushi in his mouth.

- PH likes you.

-It means that she hates me.

- Ouch! I'm going to hit you with the toothpick. Have you heard us? We're trying to tell you that Sam likes you. She loves you.

Jim acts like she's ready to throw the toothpick at me and I
All I can do now is blink.

- Do you know what 'I like' means? Like a wall, a lover.
beating...

beating...

My heart immediately jumps and beats fast. Is it so looking to see my
reaction now.

But I'm a girl...

- Do not be silly. We all graduated from a school of girls where a girl
who has fallen in love with a girl.

It is normal. Kate looks at me harder. Now, it's you
turn to devarlo clear.

beating...

Silence covers us; high blood pressure presses me and now i dare not
move or breathe. Looking for find the answer in me the real answer it is in
the background.

- Mon, do you like Sam?

- I... I

- We will continue to ask you deceptively and the answer will be
revealed. Jim put the toothpick in her hand over the table with a serious
expression.

- Yes Sam is your wife,you will be happy?

- Is this queue complicated? Tee interrupts her and she does a noise.

- Yes, if I ask you directly, the question will be different

- God.

- So, will you be happy?

- Ahh...

- How do you feel when you see her naked?

beating...

beating...

beating...

Beating, beating, beating...

This is a simple question that makes my heart pound.

getting stronger. I'm short of breath now

so I grab my chest. Suddenly, there is an image of khun Sam without any
cloth on my head, my face.

It's warmer... as warm as I can predict, now ya it's red I usually be like this when I have an allergy to something fish cake Erito.

-She feels good, and you want to see more, right? kate gave it smiling.

Mon, you can talk to us any thing, don't hesitate.

- Can I feel like this with her... she has a boyfriend?

- Do you know why we have supported you even when she does she have a fiancé?

- Because?

-Because her chemistry is not entirely adequate with Kirk, to her She doesn't like anything about her fiancé. She is different from you.

-Her eyes shine when she's with you. Kate said it and she smiled. So Tee is quick to say.

- PH looks happy.

- It's annoying to see that PH has fallen for another girl, not me.

Jim delicately said it.

- But if another girl is Mon,
I am good. If PH is happy

They all look at me and ask me in unison at the same time without preparation

- Do you like Sam?

I bite my lip carefully and feel nervous as I look into their eyes. I remember all my courage and sigh before to respond.

Yes,

- Whoo, let's not worry now, if it is a book story, will bulge out like a pillow. Tee she sighs and hits his forehead.

- Now, you know how you feel. we should go next step. You know Sam is kind of a complicated woman.

She won't be the first to start whatever. Kate gave it really.

- You should be the one to start.

- About?

- Do you want to have a relationship with her?

hitting...

hitting...

Hitting, hitting, hitting...

- S-sure, if possible.

I don't have confidence when I've talked to them.

I really feel ashamed...

- It will be possible, if you are the first to ask her.

- Ask?

I'm so surprised my eyes are popping now.

- Imp... Impossible. I can not do this. This is just one of our prediction that she doesn't hate me.

- She loves you so much. But she will never say that. Jim while she rested her chin in her hands. So, she look.

- Please, help our PH... I know it is very difficult and embarrassing, but if you don't start, it won't happen.

- Sam will be here soon. Tee did with a raised yield point

- It will be better if I go home.

preparing

I'm getting ready to stand up, but Kate
She is holding my shirt and looking at me.

- You have to stay here, girl.

- I can not do this.

- When the time comes, you can do it. believe me she will say yes of course.

Tee and jim talk at the same time.

-She's here!

It hasn't been long, about 15 minutes, Khun sam arrives. Tee looks at her phone and then gives us a signal to let everyone know about the arrival of Khun Sam. Then They tell me to leave the restaurant.

- If you're here with us. You can't ask her security. Come out. Have a good talk, we look forward to your result here.

- I'm so clumsy. We still fought when I was in the office.

- Let's finish your fight. Kate pushes me out of the restaurant.

- Trust me, she's so easy.

- I'm going to cry.

But Kates doesn't give a damn and she waves goodbye to me.

While I'm confused and thinking what should I to do, Khun Sam suddenly appears in front of me and call lightly.

- Mon.

- Khun Sam.

We were both silent for more than 2 minutes.

Finally, she can't take it anymore, so she asks me first.

- Why did you leave the office and throw away your work?
- I already resigned
- that was not allowed. Is it too uncomfortable work with me? Said it sadly. and she makes me feel guilty.

If I didn't talk to Kate and her friends, I wouldn't feel like this.

- I've been feeling uncomfortable for a few days. You're so bad.
- But today, I approved your work and I let you pass. Why You should give up?... Because I found out that I like you, right?

I look at her confused. Half of me still believes in her equation, but the other half believes in what Kate and her friends

- Because when you say like, it means hate.
- How do I say so that you believe in me?...I hate you. for me. Therefore, I am very sad and disappointed.
- You hate me... Tears rose to my ears again.

she rushes to change

- So, I like you!
- Oh! So, I hate you, I like you, I hate you, I like you,I hate, like... God! Whatever, keep in mind that now I like you a lot, I hate you a lot... whatever, please don't give up.

- Do you want to be my girlfriend?
- Yes I can
- What did you say?

I said it without thinking, she was too quick to say that, and Khun Sam replied inadvertently. I quickly close mouth and now I'm so embarrassed so I wave my hand to reject it.

- Forget it. I had fun. And I prepare to run away, but Khun Sam take my hand in time

- You just asked me to be your girlfriend, right?
- Ahh... I'm going to cry for this embarrassing situation. Should be surprised or happy?
- Khun Sam, please don't look at me.
- Seriously? Now, her tears are running out. I will be crying.

- Why do you have to cry? Is it too bad to ask you be my girlfriend?

We are crying together.

- Why are you crying?

- Eh... I'm happy.

- Happy to be your girlfriend.

- Are you really okay with it? SHe wiped away the tears.she does the same to me. - I have nothing good.

- You are good. It's okay, I want to be your girlfriend, but I'm afraid that you won't feel the same.

- Khun Sam.

We are going to hug. She is my first idol, my first boss,my first sister and my first girlfriend. I'm so happy I can't describe it. She hugs me and pats my back gently.

- I'm so happy. I'm afraid you'll quit.

- Are we in a relationship?

- Now you can't cancel

If this is a novel... it will be longer than A4 paper.

No, I'm dreaming right now right?

But it is real...

Now we are a relationship.

chapter 25

- Finally, the uncomfortable wall of the year already has reconciliation.

Kate gave it up before clapping Feliz because she made it happen our dream. I look down shyly. I do not know what to do... It's weird.

We are both women who have just been in a relationship. Her friends act as if nothing had happened.

I don't know if i should be happy or uncomfortable.

- Now, both are in a relationship, what's next? tee is smiling.

If you want some advice, ask me anytime.

- Do you have to teach her about love?

khun sam asked Tee. tee laughs

- See... you're jealous. I don't attend classes, just in case, you can get in trouble... I'm a professional.

I do not understand very well some things because I have not had girlfriend before. Khun Sam is the first and I don't know what to do continuation.

- Anyway, now we are a couple. In which difference from before? I interrupt the conversation. All they are silent, including Khun Sam.

- I know... it's not easy. Jim hits the rent of her like now she was sick of me. Kate sighs because she was right.

- But I don't think it's as hard as this.

- It's easy. Khun Sam delivered it like she was a pro.

- It should be different.

Tee looks proudly at Khun Sam and places her hand on her chest. Khun Sam's shoulder gently.

- At least you're smart now.

- So how is it different? I look at Khun Sam with interest. She answers me confidently and blinks at me.

- You can borrow my money.

- Normally I won't let anyone take my money because i'm afraid the friendship will end. if you ask me borrowed money, I will not be afraid because you are not my friend.

Tee leaned her face on the table and cries.

- Please kill me.

I stay still because I'm too embarrassed
to say something and look at Khun Sam shyly.

- What do you mean? Stretch your back and be confident.

Khun Sam taps my back gently to stretch it out. while she was hitting it, i
felt it was a short circuit.

-S..SH

- So?

- And that?

- What do you mean?

- Oh! I wipe the sweat, everyone looks at me with interest and wait for
what I'm going to say.

- I have a question.

- What?

- If you don't hate me. Why did you have to make me give up?

Now she avoids my eyes. Her friends laugh as if they knew the answer.

- Tell her, PH... Why do you have to force her?

- Shut.

- I'm so quiet right now.

Tell her.

She leans back on the table and says with a face blushing:

- By company rule. If employees have a
love relationship in the workplace, they must resign.

- So, I have to force you to leave. I go

a..Khun Sam now gasps for breath. - I'm going to...⁰have a relationship with
you

Now I'm so embarrassed, my face gets hot and my mouth trembles. Ah, I
need cold water so that it diminishes.

- You had an idea to ask me to be your girlfriend.

Nope do you want to tell me first?

- I already told you, but you escaped from me.

- I thought you rejected me, normally you do what
Contrary to your answers.

- Partner. Kate sighs at us.

If you don't have us, It couldn't happen. Even a kiss, you called it a bite.

- We really bit. Khun Sam gave it. seat for support her.

- Yes. I spoke.

- My God!

After we finished eating at the restaurant, khun Sam and I go back first. when we were with her friends, I felt uncomfortable. But now we're just us in this cool yellow car and i feel clumsy.

This morning. I just gave you a letter of resignation. Only a few hours later, my boss and I were peers.

I feel both excitement and happiness

- Hey, look at me again. Do you want to say something? look at me like this, it makes me feel awkward.

- Was it a kiss biting us?... What did they give us... I I felt...

- Did I feel?

- I felt so good

We are silent again as if we were with Magic. Khun Sam bites her lip and gives her a nod. roadside parking. I look at her surprised.

- What?

- Shall we bite again?

- We haven't bitten each other in days.

Khun Sam looks at me with nerve. - Are we going to bite?

Why is the word 'bite' so different from previous? She was filled with shame when she gave it up. directly.

- Khun Sam.

She approaches me, I allow her closing my eyes and the wait.

Why hasn't she bitten me yet?

I open my ears slowly and what I see is that Khun Sam is locked by a seat belt, and now she is upset.

-How she crashes herself all of a sudden?

- You should disassemble it first. I move a little to disassemble it.

- You see? You can move now.

Without thinking I smile at her, and she's already getting closer to me.

When our mouth is 1 centimeter away, the i stop and push her back gently

- Something happens?

- I don't feel good that we are now a couple.

Us

We forgot about Mr. Kirk.

- I'll finish him off.

- Please, don't.

-Why?

- It will hurt.

- Maybe not, we had an agreement that if both don't we have no one, then we will get married.

- But I have you now. I have to finish him. This is for agreement.

- Don't you feel anything with him?

- For me, he is like my brother. if i marry a man, he's my first choice.

If I'm going to have a being dear whom to marry I have to really feel...

- That must be you.

throbbing...

Throbbing..

She usually beats the bush, but now she says so directly. SHe makes my heart skip a beat.

- Can I bite?

- Oh... Come on. my turn, now I move towards her with a good position for a touch of the mouth and she runs away from me without embargo.

- No... we shouldn't

- In?

- How a couple hurts to bite. Just a Boss and her employee.

And she went back to her seat and fastened her seatbelt, making me uncomfortable

- Tonight, spend the night at my house, okay?

- We haven't been together for a long time. I want to hug my girlfriend,
and this is what a couple does.

Eh... I'm melting to the ground.

She's the one that always makes my heart skip a beat.

She drives me crazy!

chapter 26

I have arrived at Khun Sam's house and I told my mother so you don't worry about me. But they still don't know that I have stayed to sleep at my first girlfriend's house for the first night.

Why do I feel guilty?

- What's happening? You are so quiet.

she asked as she drank juice in the fridge.

I jumped when I heard Khun Sam, who is now my girlfriend, she asks me.

When our relationship has changed, everything seems different..

- I'm not thinking of anything.

- Let's go up.

- Yes?

- Take a shower before going to bed.

I said it slowly. I'm so clumsy and shy.

Does she have the

intention to sleep and hold me all night

Really? It's only 6 o'clock.

Too early to sleep.

When she sees that I haven't moved.

She comes to me and pulls my hand

- Let's go.

When we're in the bedroom, Khun Sam sets me free and she goes to shower as usual and I follow her. I have already

Said before, there are a lot of my clothes in her closet. Her house is already like my second home.

-Ahhhhh!

- Why do you have to be surprised?

I come out of the bathroom and face Khun Sam in front of me in the door. She's leaning on the towel rack and with bowed head.

- Why are you standing here?

- Waiting, why are you taking too long a shower?

- I take my time to shower as usual.

- No. I'm sorry it's too long. I smile because she is waiting.
- I'm just taking a shower, do you miss me?
- Why so quiet?
- I'm thinking, what should I answer? Because my answer will confuse you.

I laugh with satisfaction. It's so nice to see that she is trying to communicate with me. Sometimes it's so sad.

When she told me that she liked me, I understood that she hated me. But when she told me she hated me, I felt hurt.

It will be difficult for her.

- Let's have an agreement, okay?
- Me?
- Now, we are in a relationship. I want to have more privileges than others.
- What?

- Now, if you have something, you have to tell me directly no hiding or being oblique, just say it.

She's pretty confused about our deal, but it is not difficult. Yet I've waited so long time for her answer, so I have to press.

- Just say it directly, will you?
- It's not very difficult.
- Well, I promise you, if you want something, just tell me you want it. and I will do it for you.

- All?. Probably, she has something on her mind.

- If you agree.

- Okay.

- Then we should go to bed now.

I look at the clock on the wall. It's only 7:30 p.m. Why does she want to sleep that much? I don't know what to do.

Is she being shy? Or she's just sleepy.

Today I feel as if the bed I have slept in before is not it's the same. But I try to do it as usual lying under the blanket. Khun Sam does the same. We don't know in what pose she sleep. We should lie on your back or should we lie on your side one in front of the other.

Just sleeping. I do not know what to think!

- Wow, your ceiling is so pretty.

- First, I will paint it with a gray color. But finally, the white is the mesor.
I don't know what to say. So she asked me about the roof. And I feel a bit uncomfortable afterwards. Huh,

- mon

- Yes,

- Is the ceiling smaller than me? why do you keep looking at the ceiling?

- I honestly confess to you, I don't know what to do. should i give you face or turn your back?

- Do what you want?

-...

When I have permission to do so. I move to lie on my side with my back to her. Khun Sam says something grumpy

- What you want is to turn your back on me?

- I can't look at you.

- Because?

- I'm embarrassed, today you made my heart give a I roll over all day and I can't believe you're my girlfriend, and I'm your girlfriend.

- Can I hug you?

I nod even though I dare not

I want my voice to come out, I feel her face around my neck and then she speaks.

- Not only you are uncomfortable, but also I follow myself asking. I'm dreaming?

-Khun Sam...

- The last few days, you were mad at me.

- I was so disappointed in you. I had not prepared to face the fact that Khun Sam, who had been good to me, turned into a bad. I didn't know why you changed. I had no idea that it you did because of me.

I'm so sorry I didn't tell you the truth.

- So because of that, I asked you for an agreement to be honest with me

- Of course.

- You promised me.

- um.

I can feel her every breath around my neck even my ears It's like a kitten is smelling me.

She shut her eyes without thinking in shame, but she let her go.
continue.

But I want to know. What is she doing? This is the first trial to prove our agreement.

- What are you doing, Khun Sam?

- What what?. Everything suddenly stops as if someone pause. Khun Sam, whose lips are touching the part from behind my neck, stops and lies face down up as if nothing had happened.

- Any.

- You see? You just told me that you would be honest with me.

- Just hold you while you sleep.

"Yes. She told her briefly." - If what you want is only hug me I'll let you hug me... just hug.

- Hugs only?

- Just say it directly, whatever you want.

- I didn't want to do anything else. Yawn - I'm so sleepy.

When she finishes, she immediately turns her back on me.

- Goodnight.

- You have a good night

Even she promised me that she would be honest with me, she didn't she did. And I don't know if it's because of anger or because of sleeping early, like this that I have not fallen asleep. I don't know what time it is now I just want to get up to walk or do something to calm me down

When I got out of bed. She talks.

- Where are you going?

Said it clearly, proof that she pretended to fall asleep

- I'll drink some water and watch TV for a while.

- Well, I'll go with you.

- Didn't you say you wanted to sleep?

- I'm awake.

- YES.

- It seems that you are angry with me.

- No I'm not. I responded shortly before basing the ladders. Khun Sam follows me and turns on the TV to make some noise.

- Let's sit together. even though i'm so grumpy now I want to be with her.

- What program?

- Any.

She has the remote control to find the program tv and she keeps asking for my idea but i answer silently. Can't you see I'm in a bad mood?

Please, is she interested in me or is she asking what I'm feeling?

One more time

- Don't have a favorite show?

- I can see everything.

- So, let's watch a documentary.

Everything I've seen now is about animals. We are navigating a world of animals and watching activities of animals.

- Look, you're not honest with me. So why do I Do you ask me to be honest with you? That's not fair.

I say it, then I looked at her offended.

- It's no big deal.

- See, you're lying to me.

I'm sighing. She's trying to push everything on me.

-Okay, she was. I agree. Frankly. Now is your turn.

- What do you want to know about me?

- A moment ago, in bed, what were you doing?

- I only ask you to show that you are sincere with me.

- I hugged you.

- Only a hug?

- Well, if you don't want to tell me, I'll assume it never happened and it will not happen.

- Something... Do I have to say it? Put it into words? it is...

- I just want to know that you will tell me honestly. I want Be your exception, but you can't.

We're quiet and we act like we're watching TV. In the documentary you can see the scene of how lions breed. male lions and females, both lick each other and ride. khun sam and me we are still and with our hearts racing.

- IT'S...

She points to the television with an uncertain voice.

- What?

- I want to do that with you.

I'm looking at her, and my face is hot Khun Sam, who pointed to the tv, she is looking at me.

beating...

My heart is bouncing out of my chest, Finally,

- Well, if you don't want to tell me, I'll assume it never happened and it will not happen.

- Something... Do I have to say it? Put it into words? it is...

- I just want to know that you will tell me honestly. I want Be your exception, but you can't.

We're quiet and we act like we're watching TV. In the documentary you can see the scene of how lions breed. male lions and females, both lick each other and ride. khun sam and me we are still and with our hearts racing.

she tells me honestly and when she did, I'm the one who she is so embarrassed and uncomfortable.

-Khun Sam...

- Do you want to lick my

chapter 27

There was nothing last night. After we finished watching the documentary on TV, we lay down and sleep. However, it was very difficult for me to sleep,

I knew what she wanted last night.

But I pretended not to understand that she assumed I was a lion and didn't tell me exactly. I have known her well: I never she would say exactly. Everything will be more difficult in one or two Steps. Although that's a good thing.

I... I'm not ready yet.

It all happened too fast to notice. Yesterday in the morning. I almost lost my job. In the afternoon I have had a girlfriend and that night I almost skipped a step to do that... It was quite...

Ah... my face is even hotter again.

- Mon, what happened? Why is your face so pink?

You have a fever?. Yah, you're sitting next to me, she asks carefully and touches the side of my neck.

You are very hot.

- I do not have a fever.

- Why does your face turn pink? I've seen it since this morning.

- Are you thinking something naughty? Peung, who is my mate, did.

It may be true. Now your face is more pink.

- On fair skin it is easy to see, but for fair skin tanned like mine... yes I'm shy, my skin gets it will get dark

Yah and Peung are talking happily but suddenly they rush back to work. I know without looking. khun sam come back from the bathroom

I can't look at her. Why?

A notification!

Gnas hovisications are silent, it is from the room

PH gossip chat room, Khun Sam's friends are keeping an eye on how everything is going between me and Khun Sam.

Kate: How are things between you and Sam, Mon?

Tee: Is everything alright?

Kate: I know you've read, so you have to answer us.

They look more excited than me. I purse my lips before answer them.

Doraemon: Fine.

Kat: good, now tell us.

Doraemon: It's good, nothing special.

Tee: Last night, did you spend the night at her house?

Kate: It must be so good. Tell us the truth, don't lie. What happened last night?

Doraemon: We watched a documentary about animals, then we went to sleep.

Kate: There must be more, not just that.

Jim: God, it doesn't work. Come on, I'll ask her. Tea did you sleep with her?

Jim gave me, with a clear question. my phone is falling from my hand I decided to ignore it and give up my phone on the table. For me, this topic is too sensitive to talk. However, Kate's curiosity wins over us.

everybody. She calls me, if I don't answer her call, she might be mad at me. So I get out of the room for privacy and answer her call because i don't want anyone to hear what I'm talking about.

Double surprise! She loves us all. It's me, Kate, Tee and Jim on the line now.

Kate: [You can't ignore us. Do you know that we have tried so hard to support you so that you have a relation to PH? You can't ignore us. I won't let me ignore.]

"No, I don't. I'm working, so it's awkward to answer the phone",

Jim: [You can lie to everyone, but you can't lie to goddesses of lies like us.]

"I do not...

Kate: [I won't scold you for anything, just tell me, at the end of the night, you went back to Sam, you spent the night with her and what happened later. Don't detail it just... What...2What is that word? Jim the brave... say so yourself.]

Jim: [Huh? Fuck off Last night, did you sleep with Sam?]

My face is hot and I almost fainted. Because they have to ask a detail like this? Hey.

"Nothing happened...okay. I'll tell you what happened last night. Hub."

Because I can't help it anymore. So I decided to tell all. There is some noise at the end of the line, it could be from

Yeah. But Kate, now she's sighing, and Tee is happy to be waiting

Tee: hey! It seems positive. She is not new. She tried start but she was less experienced.

Jim: [Not what she expected. when will they have sex duntas? And Mon, you were hard to get.]

Kate: [Did you pretend to be innocent?]

This question is poking at my heart. There's something that I really don't know, but only yesterday! I pretended to be confused and not understand, because i knew well that Khun Sam was too shy to do it.

"I'm not. I just feel weird."

Kate: [Oh baby, you're 24 and you're turning 25. I don't complicate. It's so hard to find the person who loves you loves and you love her. Do you have a girlfriend now? Nope?]

Kate said it rather grumpily because she hasn't found someone to love, but she might feel that she's just mad at me, not really mad at me.

"I want it to be, step by step."

Tee: [If this is a novel, it would already be over 300 pages.]

Tee can't bear to bother me anymore. now i am scratching my head, feeling fear and apprehension for all things. I am so young in this world and too inexperienced so I don't want to rush

"I feel like we should get to know each other more and Khun Sam doesn't know

dare to tell me anything exactly. I want to make sure more before that",

Jim: [When she pointed to the TV as the lions were play, she hasn't exactly told you, but then what do you want? Or do you prefer that I say "Mon, can we

Let's play together? No, it's not okay]

Kate: [Calm down jim. They are an awkward couple. If they are experts, it won't be interesting.]

Kate is trying to calm her friend down and talk me down.

Kate: [Mon, don't you want to get closer to her? You're the only that she will see her body without her clothes. That's so exciting]

Jim: [I will answer for Mon. Yes I want!]

Sim gave it more excited than all of us, Now
I am so embarrassed.

Ahh... My face is even hotter than before.

"I want to see some parts..."

Kate: [If you're being like this, when will it happen? Also, for what you did yesterday, she may have already lost her mind. confidence. I know both of them well.]

Jim: [You must start first.]

"Nope".

I answered them firmly. And everyone on the call is on silence.

"I asked her to have a relationship first. I will no longer start in whatever. I just want you to tell me everything exactly as she thinks But she can't."

Kate: [God, why are you so...? do you need me to be with you and Sam in bed and teach them?]

"Forget it, it's not important. Khun Sam and I just looking at bears is enough."

Jim: [Am I talking to a loaf, in the lavender dart?]

Tee: [So, you don't have to start, you just don't be defensive]

"Is that?"

Tee is now serious about me. Everybody is excited to hear what she says.

Tee: [If Sam starts, please don't run from her. You may?]

Well, they're targeting me. Although I don't know what She wants to say, but I reply shyly

Ok

Tee: [You promise me.]

Today everything is going well as if we were a boss and an employee, nothing special, even if our relationship changed. oh... and i still stay the night at Khun's Sam house.

The woman with the beautiful face is doing everything normally and we almost forgot that we saw a documentary of how lions breed There is something different, but at

At the same time, it's like nothing changed, but Khun Sam it is not the same.

Today she bought me a lot of snacks.

- Just in case, maybe you might like them.

She put everything on the table opposite the sofa where we watched the television yesterday. I feel uncomfortable because I haven't told her I like sandwiches.

- How do you know I like sandwiches?

- I've seen that you like to eat... Isn't it? I gave it disappointed. When I see her, I rush back to ask.

- I like it. But how do you know? Let's see, is there something else?

I can see that there are a lot of snacks inside the bag.

- Which do you like?

- All.

- Do you want this? Is it Taro? She finds the sandwich fish in the bag, she opens it and takes it.

She-Opens her mouth.

-What?...Yes. I'm a little shy when she puts it on my mouth. When I open my mouth, I rush to bite her, but khun Sam looks so sad. - What's happening?

- You bit her so fast.

- I always do it that way.

- Then bite it slower. you could drown

come on sit down Khun Sam holds my hand on the sofa and she arranges for me to eat snacks.

- Do you want Pocky?

- Okay,

Today she treats me so well that it is abnormal. like a snack and she didn't like it when she saw me eat it so fast.

- Slowly, slowly.

- Yes. I bite into it and chew it slower like a buffalo chew when eating, Khun Sam keeps feeding me some Taro fish snacks.

- Don't rush... Stop!

And Khun Sam moves towards me and bites into the same piece of Taro fish that was with me at the end on the other side. Now I'm not chewing anything and only now do I understand why is she so bossy with me.

This is the most desired kiss I have ever seen in the world. Us We're getting closer and slower Now we are face to face

"Promise..."

As she tried to bite me apart... What
did Tee is hanging around in my head I'm in a war where I can't run away
I'm frozen like a rock and waiting for her to come closer to my mouth.

beating...

beating...

And now our lips touch... First, I was
Paralyzed but now I relax. she is kissing me gently. She is not a bite like
when we played.

I know that she tries very hard to do it, even if it is very shy.

Good...

At first, she expected to be aroused, but I can feel her of her sweetness of
her inside her. I allow myself to kiss me
easily. She moves her lips slowly to show me naturally and wait for her to
respond. Although I have never
done this before.

Kiss... I'm kissing.

I shudder and immediately shoved her, when I feel her tongue inside my
mouth. The woman in front of me she is in shock.

-Ah..Khun Sam looks around her awkwardly.

- The Taro it's so delicious. Next time we will try others.

- Khun Sam!

I know what to do, because I broke my promise to Tee and i feel sorry for
Khun Sam. She smeared all her confidence
to do it. When I realized it, I raised my hand to I hold her by her neck and
pull her towards me. she is surprised
for a moment before she pulls her in for a kiss. I am not very good at this.

- I didn't deny you. She surprised me. Her tongue inside...

- In a western drama, I have seen that they use tongues.

SHe also gave it to me. Her face is pink as she tries to explain to me

- You do not feel good?

- No. Just surprised, it wasn't bad...Did excited with labored breathing.

- Do you want to try again?

- Of course.

I respond suspiciously. I'm too shy to
rent it. So I have to hold my breath
and speak.

- So... we... Oops.

Khun Sam closes her eyes and attacks me kissing me without listen to me. Sometimes I might think that I'm too much shy to say that. because we are not both professionals in love

For a moment, kisses and caresses are relatives. She moves away from me, takes a short breath, and her face turns pink. Me too, I'm no different from her.

- mon

-Yes,

- You have asked me to say exactly what is in my Mind... It's not easy, but I'll do my best for you.

- Why do you say it now?

- I just want to tell you. You are special to me, more than any. She approaches me again.

- And what I want is kiss.

- Very well.

- Now you said something that was on your mind and I feel really special. I lower her face more and smile at her.

- But kisses should be an exception, tell me any thing other than that.

She who is in front of me looks shyly into my eyes but it is less than before.

- YES,

- Let me do it.

chapter 28

The woman in front of me lowers her face and kisses my lips gently. However, I am very excited, but I prefer not to act so as not to reduce her enthusiasm for the lead role.

Khun Sam and I got over our fear.

Deep kissing happens over and over again when Khun Sam puts her tongue in my mouth, but she looks stunning instead of exciting. It is likely that our movements make us know our passions ... she is a pleasure and I'm fine with it.

Some emotions inside my body ignite like fire. The discomfort seems to fly from my mind. Then she pulled in a hug until she's about to swallow my breathing and my heart is beating fast, I feel like I'm passing out but I can't stop!!!

- Mon.

-Khun Sam...

The lips of the sweet-faced muder begin to lick my medillas and my ears. My feet tense up, while my voice changes to an awkward sound that surprises me.

- Oh...

I pause and the hand that was wrapped around around Khun Sam's neck I use it to cover my mouth from the sound I've made, she sticks out my hand and then uses her pair of beautiful eyes to look at me.

= N... no, it's weird.

- I like... I mean I really like it.

The voice of the person who is dominating this situation is come back so hoarse So, I understand why Khun Sam doesn't wants me to base her voice.

- Please...

Khun Sam's plea allowed me to put my arms around the neck of my beloved again and base her face to kiss her boldly. Khun Sam makes everything so familiar until she surprised me. The little hands of hers that were

used to support my body begin to move.

Although I'm surprised, I pretend not to act again.

It's not bad at all...

But something is out of control, when Khun Sam moves her hand to my chest. my body kicked automatically a nearby coffee table. Without however, the dart is falling to the ground.

-Oh.

I'm trying to see what happened, but Khun Sam poke my body and look into my eyes.

- What a mess?

- But the water.

- Do it later.

- Ouch!

The sweet-faced muser doesn't want to spoil everything, suddenly forcing the deep kiss again. not me i resist but my mind is still preoccupied with the Flores, to then concentrate confusedly on other stuff.

I haven't been home for a few days...

Suddenly I want to eat shrimp in Ayutthaya, like this that I'll ask Khun Sam to take me out to eat later.

- Oh!

Khun Sam stops after using her nose on my neck and her hand is unbuttoning my shirt. While i think of the shrimp, I hear the voice of Khun Sam.

- What is this?.. Your shirt...

-what

I move to see Khun Sam, who is looking at the first button with scary face. So I know what just happened spend. I immediately stood up.

- Blood... iiiKhun Sam!!!

Now, Khun Sam's face is completely filled with blood, her nose bleeds like a child. my white shirt that I use every day to go to the office has a blood stain of the dictator who wanted to have sex with me but it failed.

- Are you okay?... Any injuries? I didn't hit you right?

- No... but I had a headache... maybe high blood pressure.
- Pressure?
- Maybe the warm weather, something like that.
- But... The weather is not warm at all.
- Umm... something so hot. Did Khun Sam with face cuddled
- Just like watching dirty porn

Now, we are thinking about what happened. khun sam looks indifferent for shame.

- How pretty you are, does your nose bleed frequently?
- I laugh at her while wiping Khun Sam's nose that still bleeds.
- When we do other things will it end?

So?

- I'm not good at all.
- No, you're lesser than I thought. I look at her and try change the topic of conversation because I don't want it to be she feel embarrassed anymore.
- Have you ever done it before?
- Absolutely not, I never thought of having a girlfriend before.
- But why do you know how to do it?
- Because of your theory.
- Hmm.
- Making love with lesbians, I read it three times today.
- My theory?

I wonder why my theory is what led to Khun Sam to do everything. And I don't know how to feel that my lover read three times the sexual theory of a lesbian!!!

I felt so guilty... because while Khun Sam is having sex with me seriously, i think about shrimp from Ayutthaya

- I feel like you're the only one who's serious.
- Why do you feel that way?
- Any. I would never want you to know about shrimp from ayutthaya that could make Khun Sam lose her confidence of her.
- So... I'll learn to do this too. I won't give up do it alone
- We can do it together.
- How?.
- Tee told me that there are many lesb porn videos in Internet.

We look at each other and are embarrassed in another way. Though we go too far why are we still

embarrassed?

- Well, let's learn together.

Now we watch the videos and read the topic I wrote for khun Sam with whom I would say goodbye.

This time, I hug the pillow and stay still while Khun Sam is watching Internet TV. what is thinking Khun Sam... Why is my head totally blank?

The pretty-faced muder turns her face from her to me like the Annabelle doll... I guess she's embarrassed Like me.

- I saw it, but that's too rude...

- I agree with you. The girl in that video looks wound. She spoke in a low voice.

She-she looks tortured.

- Shall we switch to anime?

- It may be smaller than the real one.

We agree with that, so Khun Sam

We agree with that, so Khun Sam

switch to anime porn. However, now the screen is full of tabs that have clips of videos we watched.

Our face gets hot, what are we doing in this moment?

- This is good... this looks beautiful..

- Yes,

As it is an anime the scenes are not like in the pornography, but... the censored ones that close it important make Khun Sam upset.

- So we can't see anything.

Khun Sam is looking at her finger and says.

- How can we know how much is better... two... or three?

How many fingers make you feel good?

- No more, please.

I grab the TV remote and turn it off. Almost cry. It seems that i'm not ready for this.

- We can go slowly, it may be better for us, I like to kiss you

- Really?. Khun Sam is excited.

- Is my tongue good?

- There's no need to tell everything.

- Because... ? You told me to give it all straight nope? So I asked if my tongue is good without including put my finger inside you.

- No... Stop!

I pull Khun Sam to kiss her, I know that for Khun Sam it is industry. But for me, going back to silence is better than talking.

- Yes... kissing is better. Khun Sam touches my face and then says -
Let's go slow.

- Yes... I'm not in a hurry.

Jim: Be faster!!!

PH gossip gang begs us, all reports of our behavior and everyone concludes that they are Normal, and I totally agree with that.

Tee: I almost think you two are just pretending to be dumb, but I know PH better than anyone, so it's not faked but real.

Kate: Can we learn it gradually? are reported daily news about teen moms and dads all the days. How is that possible? How do they know? More than you two?

Everyone looks annoyed as I stand still, read their text and I regret it.

Jim: Mon, have you read?... Listen

doraemon: yes

Jim: My final technique that you used to end the Game... Will do that Mon is brave and does not need to learn more

Jim: I have my husband for this, not including the worker in the countryside.

Tee: How did you ever have sex with the worker?

Jim: She was drunk. But don't look down. her arms are big and her body is very good of all modes.

Tee: Is she mad? Kate, I know what she means.

I swallow hard and ask them shortly.

Doraemon: what?

Everyone has read my message until it shows read 3.

Not long after, Jim answers me briefly...even in drama and in real life, a human being uses this to change someone

She can call this as..

Sim: Mae-Khong*,

* [A Thai brand liquor]

chapter 29

I'm a type of girl, who can only drink at a party, but i have never been to the grocery store to buy

... Mae Khong

Nowadays, buying an alcoholic drink is normal, especially for me, who is now an adult. But I do not know if someone has the same reason to drink as me.

Well... I keep talking to myself that I won't give up let Khun Sam try it alone.

On the contrary, it seems that... jim did not seem to speak alone with me, because today, Khun Sam also brings everything about alcoholic beverages home and when we meet bags of booze we both know the reason for immediate

- You've talked to Jim, haven't you?

- You too?

She raised my hand to wipe her sweat because I feel that the weather is warmer. Khun Sam, goes to the kitchen, puts her bags on the table and she stands still as if she was realizing something inside her head.

- Honey, shall we do it?

She asks me bluntly.

- If we have the intention, I hope it works out.

I'm ready.

I want to dig a hole and leave when Khun Sam is done with this. But if I'm still ashamed, everything we've prepared it will break. We must continue.

- Khun Sam. Are you ready?

- um. Khun Sam looks at the bags she is holding and she raises an alcoholic drink.

-I can't find Mae-Khong, it's Black Label, right? agreement?

- My God, Black Label?

She is an expensive drinker really. but she hasn't no trust at all.

-But Jim told me that she should drink Mae-Khong,

Will it work the same? Will you feel like the Mae Khong?

- I think it's no different, but I bought Mae-Khong.

- Well done!. Khun Sam looks happy as if a child had received a Harry Potter wand from her parents.

- Good job! You were more prepared than i thought.

N... Don't say that I wasn't prepared for... I shake my head a bit while I'm changing my mind.

- Yes, i'm ready.

- I also.

Why do we have to be in this situation? Now, khun Sam and I are drinking Mae-Khong with water from soda while we watch TV.

- You're a good drinker.

- I often had a party when I was a student. drank, but it was not much.

- I rarely had a party, other than a dinner with Kate and my gang. I just realized that I don't know your society or your friends at all.

- I do not have many friends. Mostly we part to work each on their own. when I was student, i was quite diligent, so no friend She wanted to get closer to me because she kept talking about studying.

- Students should talk about studying. This right. What did you talk about?

- Korean singers, love stories and dramas in the social networks. I laugh out loud. now i feel more related.

- I wanted to talk like other students, but if i kept talking like others, I couldn't enter the same university, to the same faculty as yours.

- Every university is not different. The university where you graduated is not important to our company...

I mean, did you know that Kirk and I are co-founders?

I dare not call it my company, so I have called it our company.

- Yes. I fell silent when I think of another man in her life

- I almost forgot that there is another boy next to my girlfriend.

- Do not be angry.

- No I'm not.

- Your voice shows me that you are upset. if today we succeed in make love, tomorrow I'll break up with Kirk,

- Do we have to make love first? You can not break up first? I start to be evil and drink glass to glass like a spoiled child. Now I am braver to tell.

- As you can see I can't do anything.

- You can, you're my girlfriend.

- So, what about Mr. Kirk?

- My fiance.

- Should I really be your girlfriend?

- But he doesn't get love from me. She is waving her hands from her to deny. It seems that now the liquor is working because Khun Sam is very talkative.

- Never I have loved him

I love you Mon.

-Oops...she covered her mouth with her hand awkwardly.

- Of suddenly you confess your love to me. Hey? But normaly you do something opposite with your mind, right?

- Eh, I'm trying to tell you honestly, I'm going to beat. She raises her hand and acts like she's going to hit me.I smile happy I know she is sincere but I just want to make fun of her

- I'm kidding, Cham Cham.

- Oops! You just called me Cham Cham. the face woman she sweet is holding her chest. - Because my heart beats so fast when you call me, cham cham?

- Really, do you like Cham Cham?

- So what should I call you?

- Double words like your name... Is it Mon Mon?

- Mon Mon is a good name. Khun Sam approaches a little more to me and winds my hair. - Mon Mon de Cham cham.

- Cham Cham from Mon Mon.

We smile and lean towards each other without further ado.

I am the one who gently embraced her by her neck, because I fear that she runs away from my kiss. our mouths they begin to gently touch each other before wrestling with our tongues tied tightly, softly and gently, then we go stronger like we never wanted to get lost

- Oops!

Our mouths slide when Khun Sam throws me on the bed. Now she's all over me, she starts to gently bite my jaw and pass through my ears.

I, who normally have tickles, now filled me with emotion and I don't meddle, I want to see what she does that she makes me feel butterflies in my belly.

Show me more of what she can do...

Let me see more...

And more...

The scent of Chanel No. 5 hits my nose softly and loves. When I realize it, now my body is powerless and i want her to knock me down like in that clip.

It is very uncomfortable...

It's hard to breathe...

It is not easy to describe...

- Ahh...

Her hand tries to calm down inside my shirt before do something that makes me feel better. the hooks of my front bra came loose now my body is free and a warm palm of her is looking for something. she touches me and this is so exciting..

I'm not surprised at all... It's weird but good.

-Well... It's a good feeling.

I say it with my voice in my throat as if it had tried so hard to speak. I breathe more and more and now my clothes are uncomfortable. Then I have to unbutton my shirt

- It's really hot.

- I think so.

But Khun Sam doesn't unbutton her shirt, she attends to mine. She's unbuttoning me, button by button, from top to bottom. She still keeps looking at me, until she raised her hands to hold my face.

- No, Khun Sam, don't look at me like that...

- Let me see.

- No.

- Then I won't see it.

But she leans down to gently touch my body.

I blush when she starts to move her lips soaked to touch my sensitive spot. It is so difficult resist suffocation, my

body is no longer my body, I can't control me, my body is floating in the air so i hold the sheet tight to get sweaty.

- Ah... Ahh.

- Mon...

- Khun Sam, it's hard to breathe. It's torture.

After she's kept busy on my chest for one moment.

Now she's moving lower, lower in me navel, her tongue is licking round and round like a circle. In a panic, I clawed at her head to bring her closer to me. my chest out of control

She could do something...

What is she doing? ...

What should I tell her about my will?

Does something click?... What?

The zipper hook on my skirt comes loose and pulls downwards without my permission and I feel good for no reason

I rush to help her by getting up and letting her control this Game to get me off my toes. I let My body breaks free, only one piece left, now that's on which focuses curiously as she handles my hip.

Then the last bit of my ass is pulled down giving me by the right ankle, Khun Sam grabs me by her legs and she leans down...

- Nope!

But it's too late. She is implanted upside down. The her warm tongue flicks as she struggles as if we kissed, but my reaction is different. my body has

a spasm. Everything is out of my control, grabbed with she forces her head like she's going to run away and I approach to ask for my life.

- K..Khun...

- It's pretty good...

What kind of word is that?...

Even though it's just simple words, she makes me stand up straight and say something uncontrollably. I feel so good now, although I am considerate of her.

- It's dirty... Khun Sam... Ahh... Please don't do it.

- Critique more, don't stop.

I'm trying to close my legs, but she does what opposite and I'm feeling something strange, like a torture but I can't stop.

I can't stop right now...

- Uhh... Ah...

Wait...

- Khun Sam de Mon, Khun... Honey!. i'm saying something uncomfortable. And I don't know what I said.

- I can not stand it anymore.

It's counting down...

- Ahhh!

Everything explodes with my tense body and now it calms down. I pull away from her, but she sweats me hard and pulls me towards her.

- It's enough, I can't take it anymore.

- It hasn't started yet. She smiles with a cunning that i've seen her before and she moves her fingers...

She hurts me inside like she stuck a pin in me ago that she forgets myself. I'm so ashamed that My body can't resist her, but let her control easily.

- Now you are absolutely mine.

- Oh, yeah...

Khun Sam does everything like in that clip, but this moment She makes me scratch her shoulder because I have to bear the pain. But the sweet-faced muder here seems to enjoy of my tension and she stamps a kiss on me softly to calm me down

- It's okay. Let it be... step by step.

I repeat that to myself, too, and let Khun Sam guide me to the end. Everything goes better when the cue relaxes, my arousal rises uncontrollably from level 1 to 2 and 3 and 4
Step by Step.

Not good; not bad though.

Khun Sam and I are very close now and we have to become one to run forward, no one leads, We have to run together to win. If not, both we will fall But Khun Sam is very kind to me. she knows how to hold me, how to put me on. she goes smooth and smoothly, better and better. For in all returns to the normal.

Approaches...

A few steps to win.

- Faster.

She said it without thinking with a hoarse voice. Khun Sam, what's next? asking me, she does what I ask with ease and care, then she gets me to the finish line safely

- Oooh!

Khun Sam sees my signal that I'm done well, then she uses the another hand to comb through my messy hair politely.

- You are very good.

- I have to say it. khun sam is so good

- The two of us.

That's all I can say before I fall into a deep sleep. It seems that I have taken another step forward to become an adult.

It's over...

During two hours. It all started at 6 p.m. and finished to 8 p.m. m. I'm looking at the ceiling of Khun's room sam with nothing on my body after staying

asleep for 10 minutes. Why was it me who lost the control absolutely? I did not do what I prepared.

I look offended at Khun Sam, who is my girlfriend, my boss and my commander and grip my blanket tightly. khun sam, that she is lying on my side, she has looked at me for a moment, she then asks me and puts her finger to place with my bedside table

- Why do you look so upset?

- Not fair.

- Scare what?

- Why is your dress still complete, but there is no nothing on my body

I said it meekly and pursed my lip. Khun Sam plays it with happiness.

- You're a kissable girl.

- Don't change the subject.

- I used to think I liked your lips better. She looks at me from my head to the bottom. Now I know what part of you...

I like it better.

I'm too embarrassed to look at her, so I have to turn my face away from her. We did something weird and then we lay on the bed and talk. I sincerely confess

I've been wondering how my mother gave birth to me

Were you ashamed of being naked on

for each other? I haven't known until now.

I didn't feel ashamed when we were doing it, but when we finish...

- I'll go to the bathroom. I pull the blanket with me. But she teases me and does not let me take the blanket.

- You can go, just you and your body, give the blanket here.

- I'm naked.

- I've seen it all. She smiles again.

Usually, she smiles when she is not in a good mood. but this smile it's different, especially when she says.

I tried it, you are tasty.

- I'm not going to talk to you.

I take my bed clothes and hurry to put them on and go to the bathroom with the mobile. When I sit in the bathroom and look at my mobile phone. A ton of messages, about fifty or more, are sent to the gossip chat room of PH as if there is an interesting event there.

Jim: Eeeeeee, finally.

Kate: I'm so glad I won the lottery.

Tee: Finally, you two are calm.

They send a lot of stickers to the chat room. Not yet I understand, so I ask again. Even if there is a sign that they are talking about what just happened to me.

Is there a camera under the bed? why do they look so happy?

Doraemon: What are you happy about?

And what she expected happened through jim's message.

Jim: This is all Mae Khong made it possible. Joy!!!

My face is so warm and rolling now. it's too fast to update the news. My mobile phone is going to fall in the bathroom, but I have to call back and answer them while my hand is shaking.

Doraemon: Khun Sam gave you guys in another room chat? It is not like this?

Kate: Not bad at all, she didn't give it to us in the chat room. but on online social networks.

Doraemon: how?

Kate: Look at her Facebook account.

I rush out of the bathroom and yell at something she did.

- Did you post that on Facebook? She raised her hand to pull my hair

- Khun Sam, it's an online word.

- Oh, Facebook, we use it to show off, right?

- To show your joy, happiness or something positive.
- But what we had together makes me happy, so I want to tell the world that I am happy.

Khun Sam smiles until her face crumples. A smile that I can not resist, calms me down. But I have to be angry because that shouldn't be there.

- Everyone knows, you had no friends on Facebook.

Was it last night?

- Oh. I forgot that I accepted Jim, Kate and Tee as my friends from Facebook, don't worry. There are only my friends.

Oh! And I have activated the privacy settings. I've got watch out.

- Ahh, it's not about being careful or not, but I'm so embarrassed, ashamed.

Sometimes social networks become toxic because of the emotion. Especially Khun Sam is so new to use Facebook

I'm your boss: Showing off! mon and me we just slept together!

Wahhhh!

chapter 30

Now, Khun Sam and I, we've been together all the time and it's hard to separate us from each other

other. I can't tell if I'm obsessed with her or if she's obsessed with me

But we still maintain the status of chief and subordinate.

When we are in the office, we treat each other normally.

Sometimes Khun Sam couldn't wait, so she would switch to the wall in a dismissed way to look at me from her room. But she cursed us all in the office.

Today we have a meeting. I am a real employee now, even if there is someone who disagrees with my contents. But Khun Sam doesn't care anymore. if she will post a content about lesbians or whatever, it's not a big deal, she won't fire me.

- I think we should post soft content for maintain the image of our company.

One of us in the meeting raises this issue, while Khun Sam keeps looking at me with her eyes narrowed and of course I know what she's thinking

- And what do you think, Mon? Do you want to undo it?

- What do you want?

- You have to choose, edit or not...Khun Sam waves her hand on the table and moves her finger to provoke me. For me,

When I have moved her finger, I pretend to look at another embarrassed side.

- What about your opinion?

- The image of the company is important, if it must be undo, we have to undo it.

- Whether it's Undo or 'do', I like it.

-Uh... Those words make my heart skip a beat.

For others, they are nothing.

But for me, that I keep busy with Khun Sam every day and night, especially holidays, we both know well

its deep meanings.

- Khun Sam, you can do whatever you want. Umm... you do it or no, I'm fine with it.

Everyone in the meeting room looks at me and Khun Sam. Curious if we are talking about the same thing. When I am seriously observed by her eyes. I have to stretch out and stop caring in the beautiful eyes khun Sam browns that I am so attracted to.

- Then we'd better undo it. khun sam

She shrugs, leans back in her chair and looks at me.

- I like this, nothing blocks my vision.

- Is there something blocking your vision in the content?

- Clothing

- How is a lesbian article related to clothing? khun sam is looking at a boy who is full of questions before she smiles like when she's not in a good mood humor.

- Nice interrogation, boy. If you want to disappear I'll give you this lock. Show me your new item for me... Tonight, the session adjourned.

Unexpectedly, Khun Sam was furious with a man who asked it should be me who was furious with him. But the Boss is the Boss if you don't like her, she is hope you resign.

However, I don't feel very comfortable. Finally, I decided run to him and ask him to give me my job back.

- But, boss Mhom L gave it to me, if I give it to you, I...

- It's okay. I'm going to explain myself to her. Anyway, it's my job Please don't bear it for me.

- Are you really okay?

- It's going to be OK. I guarantee that Chief Mhom L will not will scold

Because Khun Sam will never scold me. She is a little privilege, since we have been in a relationship. I have not seen mad at me, not once. Sometimes when I stay still as always, she tries to please me, because she thinks I'm in a bad mood for her.

Am I a moody girl?

- Mon.

I gave it when she got home. I hurried to walk towards her, that she was so excited now.

- What happened?

- Mae Kong is over.. What should we do?

- Is that what worries you? I let out a big sigh. We don't have to use it every time we do it..

I stop saying it because I'm too shy to say it aloud. Khun Sam never gave me sleep so well, at unless she'll come snuggle up and finish me off weakness. I can't resist her.

Oh... She always makes me drunk...

- But jim told me that Mae khong makes you feel good.

- Any brand, everything is a liquor. I decided to say it out loud high.

- Other couples don't drink anything before...

- If we haven't, why are we shy?

- You seem to like doing it so much.

- Not so much... There's something... Khun Sam rolls her eyes and she is silent for a moment.

- Any.

- What?

- Any.

- You were about to say it and now you say it's nothing, why? what? You promised me that you would tell me what you think honestly.

- It's really nothing.

Now I'm getting mad at her, but now she stays in white because she keeps worrying about the Mae Khong.

- Where can I buy it?

- Even if you have Mae Khona. I will not drink it Today we will not it's.

- she has...

- If you don't tell me what you're hiding from me. I won't be easy count go, I'll get angry.

I'm mad at her, then I walk back to the room, I get under the blanket and give her the back of me. When Khun Sam sees that the situation is getting worse she tries reconcile like a child in the kindergarten.

- You don't have to be mad at me. It is not a big thing.

- I already said that you have to say it sincerely.

- It is not a big thing.

- It's a big problem, I think I'm your only exception and i hope you tell me everything you have in mind.

- Dive the truth, it's nothing. I just want to get it for myself bill. She grasps her hand.

- If I can do it, it will be my pride.

- So what is it?

- It's from the feeling. When I did it for the first time, I showed you.

- That I show you?

- I can not tell you.

- I'm mad at you. I ignored her no matter how much that she has tried to get my attention. Also, I raise my mobile phone and get distracted by it.

- You ignore me?

- Okay. Did Khun Sam brief and silent. but the silence. It makes my phone drop on my face from the spasms.

- K... Khun Sam...

- You're fooling me.

She's getting better, she's getting under the blanket and doing something I can't resist. Finally, the loser is me

This time. We don't have Mae Khong here.

My curiosity has to be resolved by the gang of ph gossip But I'm too shy to speak in the group chat room.

So I have to choose one of them and that's Kate, who just finished filming her.

We have a lunch date at the department store.

But she is surprised, she has not come alone.

What?

What different from telling her in the group chat room?

God.

- I'm pregnant, my husband is rich, so always I am free.

Jim gave it as if she'd make sure she was free.

- My husband has owned a few businesses and my only duty is spending money. Next time, if he has a problem, they can call me all the time. He stands out all the time.

- You don't have to underestimate yourself. A muder, that she has not stuck, it's worth nothing. Kate said it sarcastically, but jim didn't care.

- Whoever works hard for money is so poor. Yes, You're jealous, you can tell me. I promise you I won't get angry.

- So, shall we call to hear that you are unemployed, huh? I want to listen to Mon. Tee interrupted, then everyone is

focusing on me.

- Tell us. We are ready here to give advice.

But the one who is not ready is me.

At first, I will talk to Kate alone. Anyway, I have no other choice.

- Ah... Actually, me and Khun Sam, we have...something...everyone the days.

Kate laughs and looks at Jim.

- It is normal. They've both never done it before, so it's exciting for you.

Ah you like it I can feel it

My face, my body and my hands were warmer when Kate said it. This is the reason why I want to talk to Kate alone. If I had known that all would they be then I would prefer to talk in the chat room group, it would be better than facing them.

-But Khun Sam said that she didn't like very much.

- Her? Hmm?

I can really get your attention now.

- I'm curious what she wants from what we did?

Jim gives me a bored look and rolls her eyes.

- It's called sexual desire. That easy.

- You responded too instinctively. there must be something else, that's why Mon has to talk to us. Tee cut Jim off and sighed deeply.

-So, what is it that she wants? Hey? or while you were doing it, something happened.

This is what Jim says, she looked at her as I thought about it... and I remember something.

-Khun Sam told me that she wants it to be like ours first time. She had done something she didn't know about and that she wanted to do it more and more.

- It must be something. Kate says as she gently touches her chin.

- Mon, you should try so hard to recognize. What have you done, I mean something you normally never do?

- Um... actually. There is something that I can recognize. The discomfort and shame are covering me. Are

Hard to say

- I've tried, but I couldn't resist.

-What? She looked to the left and right sides, scared that someone would hear her.

- I made a strange noise.
- How?. Jim and Tee are stunning and look at me.
That makes me feel ashamed and ready to run from here.
- I said something like...
- Ahh.
- Unh.
Everyone here is silent and looking at each other.
Especially Jim, now she's closing her eyes with sweetness since she has been biting her lip for a long time weather.
- Is there something weirder?
- There are a few more that I was short of breath. but above all I made a noise 'Ah. This is kind of weird, right? Because I don't normally make a noise like this Sometimes when i'm in a panic, I say "Oops", when I'm hurt, she screamed:
"Ow... Did you ask me if there's something weirder? So,me...
- Goshhh, Mon! Everybody makes that noise, Kate.
also does, Tee is also not uncommon.
Jim did it madly. And Tee looks at her and rushes to fix it for her.
- I've never done.
But nobody cares Tee now, everyone lends me all her attention.
- I think you were like someone on the web board singing a hamtaroo song If you say 'Oh'. It is normal.
Kate tries to defuse the situation and explains carefully. For Jim, she is now calming down and she is in a hurry to describe her as a professional.
-For me, she sometimes told about the Sound. for you, it's so normal. It means that Sam won't doubt your noise.
- You might like it. She told me don't stop, she keeps saying it.
- You have come so far, good work.
- Did you count a southern song, seriously? look at you from shape strange to Jim.
- Was your husband surprised or laughed?
-No, she also sang with me.
- The husband looks strange. Why can he sing this song? You and your husband are a perfect couple.
- Kate can also sing this song.
- But I didn't sing when I was making love.
Kate is coming back to the point.

- she tries to think of something
plus.

- I don't remember.

I confess the truth because she had drunk, although we spent so many things.

- Wait, my husband calls me. Please shut up. she raises the palm of the hand for us to stop talking and talk to the sweetest possible voice.

- Hello, honey, have you missed me yet?

Wait...

When Jim answered the call, she reminded me of something.

No. It could be this thing...

- Excuse me, can I go home?

- Aww, why?

- I want to make sure of something and I will tell you everything.

I rush back to Khun Sam's house and when i arrived, khun Sam frowns for waiting at home for me.

- Where have you been? It's so late.

- I was going to go with some friends I told you.

- Yes, you told me, but you didn't tell me that you'd be back late.

Not good. SHe gets up from the couch and walks over to me smell something. You didn't drink alcohol?

- I have not done it. Even if I haven't, I can get drunk

- I won't get you drunk anymore. I don't need to get you drunk you're mine. She smiles happily before reminding herself she that she is upset with me. So, she expresses again a cold face

- what have you done?

- I did nothing.

and Spanish English

- Liar.

- I do not lie.

- You asked me to be honest but you are not, how? Do you expect others to be?

She is more serious about talking to me. She didn't look at my eyes when she said that. then she goes upstairs. Me, looking at her back, I decide to say what I thought. In My mind. It's going to be this. It's going to be OK.

I think it's okay...

- Sweetie

And that word stuns her. She turns her back on me for a moment before turning her stunned pink face towards me. I see a natural smile on her face.

- Mon...

- Do not be angry with me, my love.

- Ok, I'm not angry... anymore.

That was...this is what she wants to hear from me.

If only she had said earlier, it wouldn't have been so difficult!

chapter 31

I finally solved the puzzle of what she wants.

That's it! call her my love and I had a lot of fun due to this.

But I don't feel bad at all.

When Khun Sam puts her in a bad mood she gets her knees inflated, so if I want make her smile, I just have to call her 'darling', then everything will turn out as I want. now i know how to control it.

Our love is still a secret and yes, Khun Sam she still has a fiance. I don't usually like this but I don't want to luff her too much because I know she's not

easy to break up with him, who is her boyfriend and close friend of hers since

that they were young

But now... there are still some reactions, do you remember the social war on my Facebook?

Ronaldo the cool man: You placed me angry at every my post come on let's fight GO I'm your Boss.

I don't know why clicking on a new emoticon makes a man like Mr. Kirk is angry. but khun sam it also responds to defend herself.

I am your boss: If you want, I will. throw shit, throw shit,

And all I've seen is Mr. Kirk not responding to anything.

Khun Sam thinks she won this fight, she raises her hands as a child who has obtained an average of perfect grades.

- That's all, I just told him that I will throw shit, then he's gone.

On the same day, Facebook forces Khun Sam to identify her real name of her account by sending her deta identification. Everything is revealed the next day, Khun Sam is back on the same platform with her name real, but her profile picture is still Conan in a black shadow. And what do you think happened? if now all The world now knows that whoever comments often on my friends account

Publications is Khun Sam, including Mr. Kirk. And ones moments later, he sent a message to my inbox facebook entry, although it is only a message, but

I can feel how scared he is.

Ronaldo, the cool man: Mon, why didn't you hit me with who was fighting? Was it Sam?

Komkamon: They both kept it a secret. not me
I dared to tell you.

Ronaldo the cool man : Okay, come see me in the parking lot. Nope dare I move, I'm frozen now.

Although it seemed strange to me that he called me to see me on the sly, I'm going to see him quickly because I know well this situation is getting worse. It seems like a joke, but Khun Sam is not. So when Mr. Kirk sees me, he starts crying like a baby.

- Because you did? I'm going to die soon. He rotates his hair while he tells me

- I've been in shock ever since I saw that "Throw shit", also when her name has been changed to his real name. Answer me the truth, how are you upset with me?

- Ahh... A lot. He emailed Mark Zuckerburge asking for his information.

- She knows that can't be possible, right?

- Our prime minister never understood, why Khun sam?

- I will respect Mark as a god, if Sam knows, he will surely kill me. Ouch. Mr. Kirk is begging.

Do you promise me? This will be our secret between you and me. Don't let Sam know.

I look embarrassed when Mr. Kirk pulls my hands to hold me while he begs me. but before remove my hands, unfortunately someone is us seeing.

Chin, passing by in the parking lot, looks a misunderstanding occurs. Mr. Kirk knows nothing because he keeps thinking about him and Khun Sam,

- Mr. Kirk, Chin just saw us...

- Sam is going to hit me, what should I do?

I hope... Chin isn't the gossip type of man.

The truth?

Of course now the rumor is spreading every once again. Now, they already consider me Mr. Kirk's lover,

They all look at me in a different way. only yah still he is by my side.

- Whether you're Mr. Kirk's mistress or not. I am your friend.

It's quite rare that she supports me as a lover

- Thanks, but I'm not.

- You don't have to deny me. If I were Mr. Kirk, I'd choose you.

Chief Mhom.L has no emotions. you should be happy.

- You're going too far.

I don't know how to remedy this. Even if yah, you're near from me, he is thinking like that, he couldn't take it back to others.

But what if Khun Sam hears this rumor?

No, Khun Sam doesn't believe rumors easily. Should rush to explain it to her first.

Boss: What the hell is going on?

Boss: Image sent.

Khun Sam sent me a picture of a curfew letter to through a mobile phone. It is a letter from an anonymous.

I zoom in to read the message. talk about adultery Between Mr. Kirk and me. It's so bad for me because it's too late to explain.

It's too late to talk.

Doraemon: Just a rumor.

Boss: there is no smoke without fire.

Doraemon: How do you believe in that rumor?

Boss: But lately, you've been very close to Kirk. What happened?

Doraemon: I've stayed with you every day. Why you ask me something like that?

Doraemon: I'm angry.

Khun Sam is silent when I am the first to get angry.

Boss: I just want to know. I want to hear it from you.

Doraemon: It's about trust.

Boss: It's okay.

Defeated!! Khun Sam is defeated, I sigh strongly. Nobody believes in me, I don't care. Only I need her to believe in me and support me.

Who issued that curfew anyway? Could be Chin. The rumor spreader!

-Mon.

Mr.Kirk, returning to the office, calls me so intimately.

Everyone is watching us.

-Come with me, please. I have to talk to you..

I am confused now. Should I go talk or not? But yes i'm not going, it might be too strange for us. He's the owner of the company and I am just the employee. not me i dare to ignore it.

Finally, i walks over to him, who leads me to the elevator.

Gives round and round with concern and he talks to me with seriousness

- Should I confess to her first? I think it would be better.

- Are you worried about Facebook? now you have something new to worry about.

- Nothing is worse than she has thrown shit at me, and I gave her rude words to my fiancée.

Mr. Kirk stares at the ceiling like he's praying to God hug him to heaven,

- I'm going to die.

- Someone told Khun Sam what we are committing adultery. They say we are lovers.

- OMG! It never rains but now it pours?

- Yes, it seems so. Facebook is a small thing now.

- What did she give?

-She doesn't believe it one hundred percent and she doesn't dare to doubt. Because she's afraid that I'll get mad at her...

- Then what should I do? which one should i worry?

- You should worry about this.. us. all me they look indignant. Rumor after rumor. And lately, You called to speak privately.

-The boss can't be close to his employee? I am close to you, Sam too.

- No one will understand. Both are getting more beleaguered

It's because I like you...

When he just said it, there is something in the air to hit my face hard.

- Ouch!

One side of her shoe hits his ears before we turn to see Khun Sam standing and angry at our side.

- Well, Mon, you didn't say that there was nothing. Kirk, why?

Did you just say that you like Mon?!

-Sam...

- You are a bastard!

Khun Sam slaps her fiancée non-stop. the face of Mr. Kirk turned to the other side in a daze. Am shocked.

-Sam...

I'm still amazed at what happened. Khun Sam looks at us fiancé and me

- Don't you dare tell me that there is nothing.

- K... Khun Sam.

She walks out of the office. Many people see what happened.

When Mr. Kirk looks at them, they all work together again as if nothing had happened.

While I'm in shock, Mr. Kirk takes his his hand to caress his face and smile at the same time.

I'm looking and I'm so upset that I have a smile on her face because it's not how she should be.

- Sam is jealous of me.

- Yes?

This time it's me, the one who is stunned. Mr. Kirk turns his his face to me and grins from ear to ear like a child.

-This is the first time he expressed it so clearly.

surprised and happy at the same time. Mr. Kirk pulls incautiously from my hand to touch it.

- Thank you very much,

Mon. Thank you very much. Today, I was able to know that Sam loves me.

He's great, really great!

He Goes So Big!

This situation between me and Khun Sam is getting worse.

I never saw Khun Sam be violent towards Mr. Kirk before.

It's still good that Mr. Kirk guessed that she slapped because Khun Sam was jealous of him.

if i know that we are in a relationship. Wouldn't you know how to face it?

Khun Sam hasn't looked at me or spoken to me, and besides, he hasn't I like that she was so violent with Mr. Kirk, and above all, She does not trust me. She has believed in him, so i decides to go back to my house, due to all these incidents.

- mon

Nope, he's been missing for so long, he's standing in front of the company and he waits for me, he lifts a Chinese cake that he has bought for me. Right now I'm very scared that Khun Sam sees it and gets mad at me. but I continue

telling her that Nope and I are friends.

there is nothing to fear

- Why are you here?

- I only decided to come after I saw a nearby client.

we've seen each other for a long time, so i wanted to come to visit you.

We haven't talked lately.

- Certain.

- Your mother told me that you have been staying for two weeks with Khun Sam

I feel a little hot but I nod slowly.

- um

Wanna tell me something?

-I.. I feel puzzled whether to tell him or not.

- Nope there is nothing, everything is in order.

- You and Khun Sam are in a relationship, right?

I am stunned and let silence be a good

response. When he has seen it, he smiles as if he understands all.

- You are...

- I didn't say anything.

- You don't say it, but it's obvious.

- That is not like that..

- That's the truth.

I'm surprised someone interrupts us behind me,i turn my face to follow that voice slowly. I remember well whose voice it is. Khun Sam looks at me with

a cold smile The anger of her is getting through me.

Nope looks at Khun Sam, who interrupts us and goes back to ask.

- What is she to you?

- She's my girlfriend.

This is the first time that Khun Sam has revealed our relationship to others. I, who am clumsy here, am happy and I

I feel strange at the same time. Now I deal with so much force to force all

the muscles of my face to stay still, but I lose control. Then, All I can do is stay still.

- This is your debut as fan, right?

nope look at me

and to Khun Sam over and over again before saying something annoying: -

- I don't worry about this, it's just a relationship, it's not as if you were married.

- What!?

Khun Sam, she gets angry easily when he say something that hurts me.

It involves me, she exclaimed in surprise. I look at her and close my eyes. repeatedly to let her know that he should stop. But it seems that Nope enjoys teasing her.

- Even more, a girl with a girl. It's a piece of cake

Khun Sam walks right up to Nope, but I'm trying to block it.

- We better go home, Khun Sam.

- And I'll cook you soup.

I don't know how to calm her down so I offered to cook for her.

When she has heard it, her anger is greater. She takes my hand away and she looks at me her face doesn't have any smile again, she she took off her mask to fight me.

- Do you think I'm a boy? Offering food to calm me down

- Silence please.

- Today, you are not a good girl. You're not nice.

- You too. Today, you act like a bully. I'm trying to say it calmly but I'm angry.

-Khun Sam, who I adore, is not like that.

- You are not kind to me like the first day we met.

You are furious and more furious.

I try to put in a this ugly situation asking Nope to come home with me.

- Well, if you don't come home with me, I'll go back with Nope.

I turn my back on her. Khun Sam clings to my shoulders and she squeezes hard and forces me to face her.

So, we've talked with my back facing behind.

- This is all you want, right?

- You told me that when you were a student, there were many men who flirted with you, it wasn't because you were pretty or beautiful, but because you were such a good human being and friendly. You flirted with all of them, even my fiancé, you've flirted with him!

- Khun Sam!

This time it's me who yells at her. And when we have looked at each other

to my eyes, she says something to me, it's not rude, but I almost makes fall

- You're a Player.

chapter 32

I am so angry with her, so much that my tears have sprouted without a sob, Khun Sam looks at me with an air of guilt, but she tries to look away from me. I did not hesitate decide to go home with Nope without any explanation. But Nope, he is ignored by me. I haven't told him anything along the way

home, because I still think that he is the cause, that started to tease Khun Sam. And my close friend from all side seems to feel guilty, but I haven't yet forgiven.

This is our first serious fight since we've been in a relationship. I can't believe it's that strong. What she did has affected me so much that i could not eat, nor

sleep. I cried all night and quit my job one day whole because I was too tired to work.

And the rumors reached the PH Gossip chat. all the world tries so hard to get in touch with me, but I don't tell them anything. I am not ready yet.

So far I don't want to talk to anyone, not even their friends. But... There is another person calling me.

[Mon... I've already confessed everything to Sam.]

Mr. Kirk calls me in his muffled tone as if Khun sam would blame him. I really don't want to talk to him because he is the cause of this mess. But he's my boss.. It's hard to avoid it.

[I confessed to her that I am Ronaldo the great man and explained to her about the rumor in the office. I was afraid that Sam would misunderstand. But when I confessed to her, she was still angrier and she yelled at me... 'You bastard..']

"It's not a painful word at all. It's great that"Be a doubter"

I dive with a forced laugh remembering what Khun Sam yelled at me.

[I just want to tell you not to worry. I have cleared it up all. I was so glad to see that Sam was jealous from my. But I don't want to see Sam hate you. For my you are like my pretty sister. I don't want to ruin you because of me.]

"Sounds good that I understand you now."

[You stopped working because you don't dare to face her,
TRUE? Don't worry, she knows everything now. I gave you
that it was my fault. You can relax now and go back to work normally.]

"Thank you very much, Mr. Kirk."

After hanging up on him. I don't feel like a boss. I follow lying on my
bed doing nothing until they call the gate. My mother is with her arms
crossed over her chest in front of my door.

- It's too late. You haven't showered yet. why should your work today?

- I told you I'm sick.

- It's an also disease, right? Any problem in your work? Or have you
misunderstood my Mhom.L Sam?

I narrow my eyes at my mother, who is talking with love of Khun Sam. If
she knows what Khun Sam gave me,
Will my mother still adore her like this?

- YES,

- OMG! Are you this close to having a fight with her?

Oh, come on, you've spent several nights at her house, you should be
okay.

What my mom says makes me feel ashamed. yes khun sam was a
woman, it means that we have lived as one partner.

But it is not different. Even men or women.

- Why are you fighting?

- Nothing.

- It must be something. Why then would she be waiting for you down

I jump out of bed when I hear it. I confess that I am so happy to know
that my love is waiting for me,
but the anger is also breaking out

- You are so rude to say that she, who is the great-great-granddaughter
of the king, she wait for you, you are a common girl.

Is my mother racially discriminating against me?

"If she takes time and she can't wait, then she'll come back for her
account.

- Please, don't do that. Be nice to her.

- Then, you should welcome her by yourself, I want to sleep.

I lie on my bed, I turn my back to my mother, I pretend to ignore her,
finally she comes back and leaves me alone.

I will confess the truth, though I have tried so hard to ignore her, but I'm still worried and scared that she gets bored.

And that? If she's bored with me, then let her go back to House.

My house does not have air conditioning. she might as well be heated by the weather. It is late, almost at night.

She will have a lot of pressure because of the temperature, she may get bloody nose again... It's her business, why do I have to worry about her?

For more than twenty minutes I have tried to sleep and I have I tossed and turned but couldn't sleep.

Finally, I jump up and head to the stairs to look at Khun Sam, who is sitting and wait in the living room. She is watching a video of her on her phone mobile and dancing with hands.

Is this stressful?

- I have searched for a while what caused the shadow. Why are you sitting there? Let's go baw

My father has been standing at the bottom of the stairs for a while, but he hadn't seen it. He now he is telling everyone where I am and what I'm doing, and that makes me feel ashamed

- I'm not doing anything.

- So are you looking for a lizard on the floor? Just base.

Khun Sam looks at me and my father talking before look at me. Then, he stretched out my body and based with Lacility.

- Your mother told me that you have a fight with Khun Sam,

- Does anyone else know? I scolded my mom a little. But my father ignores me and keeps saying.

-The boss is so good that she reconciles with the employee in her house. But the employee is lazy. maybe she is company has no one else to work with, so she has to reconcile with you here.

- We don't fight at all. I hasten to interrupt my father before he says anything else.

So, I'll take care of her if you want to water the plants, go ahead, please.

Finally, I am left alone with Khun Sam. When I've realizing that no one can hear us, I begin to say.

- What else are you going to blame me for?
- You didn't go to work. Are you sic
- How are you?
- I'm a doubter.

Khun Sam looks stunned by my answer. The blame it shows on her face and then I get angrier.

- Yesterday, I haven't finished talking yet.
- Are you going to blame me more?
- that's correct, but I wanted to say more.
- What else?
- Sugar... yes, it will be better if you stand up, player. Because tonight is a game changer. She sing and dance. It's a Tinashe song. (A female singer)
- You do not know her?
- I wasn't born on time. It could be from an ancient time.
- Hears. It is very popular. Have you ever heard it?
- You told me that when you were a student, there were many men flirting with you, it wasn't because you were pretty or beautiful, but because you were such a good human being and friendly. You flirted with all of them. I guess that allso referred to muderes.
- Mon...
- Not only a player, but I can be a bitch. I have searched for more synonyms for me.
- So sorry.

She looks down sadly, that makes me feel a little guilty. All my anger is gone, and in its place I am so mad at myself.

No. I can't cry. I have cried all night. It will not be easy the reconciliation because she just said sorry. Nope it's okay.

- Yes everything is solved with apologies. So that do we need policies?
- Ahh. How can I make you feel better?
- I dont know. It will be nice if you come back. I realized that I am to live alone with myself.
- But I'm not happy living alone.
- I cried all night when I thought you had oneadventure with Kirk. And that you fool me with Nope.

Am I so wrong to be jealous of you?

Burst!

Do you hear how my bubble of anger burst?
I almost smile when i hear the word 'jealous'
I hate myself but I have to keep pretending to be angry.

- Give me more time.
- No, I can't give you more. It hurts me. Let's go home.
- This is my home.
- It's not ours.
- You can't bring anyone to your house as you want.
- Our house, means you and me... us. ..

The path of reconciliation is so beautiful. I want to
Crush it into a ball and chew it. But all that I can do is stay still.

- If I don't come back?
- I'll wait here until you come
- My father will be curious about us.
- It doesn't matter, he comes back with me.
- You should try to please others.
- You are everything, you are everyone.

what a beautiful thing

- What should I do to make you feel better? I will do it for
you, anything I'm in for everything. she shows her palm like she's giving
me all her money with this deal.

- Never i do something like that with no one.
- Anything?
- um.

- Okay. Now I know what I want. I turn around and I prepare to go
upstairs, but she holds my shirt on time.

- Where are you going?
 - I'm going to get my clothes. You asked me to go home, right?
- So?

Khun Sam smiles like a child. I love that smile.

Then I hastily turn my face away as if I had afraid that I might know the
truth and I pretend to be angry for a while. The woman in front of me
knows how to make me lose control God how am I so obsessed with her?
Though she blamed me like a doubter, I can easily forgive her.

I give my parents a reason that I have a job urgent in our office. My
parents don't say anything and they understand. But the truth is that her

daughter is going to stay leep at her girlfriend's house. I'm really a girl spoiled.

My boss, who is by my side, is happy now that she can take me home with her. When we arrive, she rushes to take care of me She seems like she feels so guilty for me.

- Don't take care of me so well like that. It's not like you. khun sam she is stunned and feels embarrassed that she doesn't know that she do for me

- I don't know what to do to remedy what I've done wrong. The image of you crying yesterday has been going around over and over again in my head.

- Did you worry about me like that?

- I care a lot about you.

I look at the beautiful brown eyes and sigh from her. when she says something honestly with the mind of her, she always attacks me. But when she says otherwise, it's so hard to find what it's in her mind. Where is the point of coincidence?

When Khun Sam notices my silence. she tilts her face close to kiss me But I know what she'll do, so she turned face away, instead she kisses the pillow.

- What are you doing?

- Just a little blackout.

So adorable. Khun Sam still has her face buried in the pillow., I, who notice something wrong, decide to shake her body

-Khun Sam,

Why are you so quiet?

- Uh...

- You're crying?

I rush to sit down in surprise. khun sam still she is sinking and sobbing into the pillow.

- Talk to me first. Why are you crying?

- I don't know what to do to improve it. I do not know how to reconcile now.

I could joke with her, but now I feel guilty. I lifted off the pillow because I'm afraid she won't breathe well.

- No, don't cry, dear.

She continues to cry until she pulls me into a hug. She puts her face on my neck and sobs like a baby and says something with an unclear voice.

- I felt so bad.

- I know, I know.

- Why are you still mad at me?

- I'm not. If i was still angry. would not have come back with you

- You treat me coldly, Huh...

- I can't do it for a long time; two minutes is too much for me. When you told me in my house that you were jealous of me, my anger is gone. I'm sick now.

I just made fun of you. I wanted to see you trying to reconcile.

Khun Sam runs away from me with tears on her face.

- Really?

- Yes, it's serious. So stop crying. You're not beautiful when you cry.

Khun Sam laughs.

- When you were little, you did the same thing.

- It's been ten years since we met, I'm quite surprised now that we are a couple. Don't cry, dear.

I do not want to see you cry.

I lean in to kiss her, my boss. The taste is a bit salty for her tears. The position is uncomfortable when we we kiss I'm the first to start pushing her towards

She leans her back on the sofa

- Not well. Khun Sam tries to change me to the deep, but I resist pressing her shoulder and looked at her seriously.

- It's what I want,

- But

- You just told me you would do anything.

- But I never.

- We all have a first time. I extend my hand to unbutton her shirt, since she is under my body and I use my tongue to touch her face gently too.

This is also my first time; I'll do what I can.

- If you don't want me to do it, I'll go home.

I say it with such seriousness that my voice stuns her and she closes her eyes sleepily. So when she saw my reaction she I knew. Today... Khun Sam will be mine.

chapter 33

Although, this is not the first time we make love, it is like the first time of us again, but the position and the direction change

The leader has changed...

Khun Sam, who is under my control, freezes and she resists when she tried to remove her blouse. She realizes that she can't resist me any longer, I let it go. being, she gives me control, and she just begs me for mercy sometimes.

- No... It's not familiar. Can we do it with my t-shirt?

- Sure, you can keep your blouse. She looks £eliz and then she surprised with my next answer. - But I'll take off everything else

- Do you know how to do that?

- You forgot it? On your first time, you didn't know how to do that like me And the most important thing is... The article on how to make love you read, i wrote it myself,

I start with my lips touching her from the neck and continue carefully. While my hand continues to fulfill its duty to unlock the front bra hook to clearly reveal the shelf of her £ to go, expect me to touch her and when I play it, my heart skips a beat again because It's the first time I've touched her nakedness.

-M... mon.

Khun Sam, below me, shudders. Her pore skin tense to show that she feels a tingle inside, but she's not done. my hands are walking around her upper body unexpectedly and there is something that uncontrollably fights so hard with my hand.

- Do not stress, relax and follow me, since it was very easy dear that you guide me for the first time.

- No one has seen me naked before.

- Me neither. Nobody had seen me naked, when i slept with you It was my first time. she fled from her neck to

look into her eyes which she continues to question with many conditions.

- Can I see you through your body, Khun Sam?

Now, the body of the white-skinned muser turns pink like a boiled shrimp here. It may be the embarrassment or her passion that makes me look at her fondly.

My hands are kept busy when Khun Sam allows. I start exploring around her stomach before unlocking the hook of hers black pants that she usually wears to work. But she's not familiar at my touch, she rushes to grab my hand tightly and purses her lips.

- That point?

- It's going to be OK. My lips ignore her, exploring more and further down, stopping on her chest, then sucked on the things in front of me, lips softly. she knows she shudders with her body raised and moans. Now my emotions are rising higher.

- Ah... Mon. It is...

Her hands are gripping the air and her claws are on me neck from my back. And when she won't let me touch further down, I begin to delve into hers small panties and touch what I want for so long.

It's a good start...

The softness, the warmth, the humidity of her makes me feel bothered by the clothes on her body to take her more Easily, I have to start undressing all of her body of her

- Mon...

Her warm hand is irresistibly touching my chest, getting excited to go deeper, to become more wild. I keep busy with her clothes, now her white shirt is unbuttoned and her bra unbuttoned For this moment she is smaller than me, that she has no clothes on.

- Give me...

"No. She rejected her by withdrawing her hand when she tried to control this game -Today is my day.

Then i pulled her so that she sat halfway without her permission and pushed her towards the armrest of the sofa before to move my position lower and separate her legs from her.

- Nope! Khun Sam sticks my head out like she knows what I'm about to do.

- It's dirty.

- Say the same. I hold her wrist, press her with strength next to my body.

- I saw it before, but I didn't

you stopped.

I bury my face gently at the midpoint between her her legs. The woman on the couch now shudders as if

I had an electric shock. her body contracts to answer. I wonder if I like doing this so much and when I realize that it is so, I understand Khun Sam also, why does she like to control me so much.

To see her face, of whom she is my lover, mournful and joyful to the time, it's good.

Cemir for suffering and wanting...

Cemir for loving me...

Is very good.

- Unhh... Mon... Ahhh...

- It's getting closer... move Mon, move.

Of course, I do not run away from her, and I know well what she feels now. I do

felt before, and I want to teach her to face that suffering before she bursts.

- Mon, it's...

- A little more... I spoke. Khun Sam, who is being attacked, she can't do anything now, she just moans, moans and groans. Her body twists, letting me know what she wants. So use another finger to touch her lips slightly, before inserting it gently and I don't know why

what did i do

- Uhh...

Khun Sam, who is out of control, now bites gently my finger and moan slowly. That makes me shorten it faster.

- One more...

- Just a little more...

- Let me look at you more...

- Call me, darling".

I don't know why I have to do that, but when I ordered and she did it with ease, she made me feel warmer, my

Her body twitched and jerked without being touched.

- Sweetie

And everything ended. Her eyes numb hers. They are lighter, and She looks at me, I'm on fire. My heart runs so fast and my body is burning The game of hers is over, but for me, keep running. my body is ready blow...

>» Please help me, Khun Sam, I changed my position to ride on her face shamelessly and command her

- Eat me.

I'm so surprised with myself...

I have not drunk. Why do I say that? Now, Khun Sam and I are busy getting dressed. we dare not look at us because of our shame. Despite it happened so many times, we are not familiar with it.

- A mark.

She said it quietly as she put on the button. I flip my face to see a mark, she's seeing it in the mirror, as she said. I move closer to see it more clearly. Khun Sam looks scared and rushes to cover her neck. A slight pink blush on her face.

- Oops.

- Yes?

I withdraw my hand with a loss of self-esteem when i look startled. But she's quicker to hold my hand

- I'm not bothered. Do not misunderstand. It seems that Khun Sam knows me better, even when she lets me down again.

- I'm ashamed.

"Yeah. She" I purse my lips and nod.

- It hurts? It's so red

- No. I'm just surprised. You bite me

- I can not remember

- But I can.

- Did you feel good?

I asked. So I close my eyes tight because I can't rent it. Khun Sam is silent for a moment and she says my name.

- Mon.

- Yes,

- I felt so good.

I open the side of my eyes to look at her, now her face is it gets more round, when I know that she is happy. I smile uncontrollably with happiness.

- Well, I'm afraid of doing something bad, didn't it hurt?

- You didn't hurt me. It was weird at first because I... never.

I gave it with gasping breath. then she tries change topic.

But...

- But what?

- You're not sad for me, are you?

Was she still thinking about it? I smile at her.

- I told you that I'm fine now

- But when you were doing that... you looked so aggressive, she was surprised.

I'm the one who's embarrassed now, so she based the expensive. But Khun Sam with her hand touches my table and turns her face back to look into her eyes.

- I didn't say it wasn't good at all.

- So. It was good?

- Oh... I like it.

- Hmm?

- I don't like to be aggressive. I mean...it was the first time I saw you show yourself inside directly to me.

Normally, you are always shy and quiet, rarely say what you want. But because of what she just went through with us, you seemed more confident and assertive... you did what you wanted. It was a good thing.

She is complimenting me on my activities in bed,

TRUE? Khun Sam tries to say it normally as if she was talking about work in the office. Even, i'm so embarrassed, I stretch my body and smile.

- Thank you. I'm so happy to make you feel good.

- Have I ever made you feel bad?

- Nope...

- There is no time to feel bad. I take a little tongue and enjoy her teasing her.

- See, you are mesor. Honestly, you've said what's on your mind directly.

- I have kept a promise. Oh how thirsty khun sam is touching her neck. Then I go to the kitchen and give her some

to drink. She looks at me for a moment and says

- I don't force myself to bring a drink
- No problem.

She raised a glass to take a sip, so Khun Sam she looks at me and says something slowly.

- I like having sex with you.
- iPrddddda!

The water comes out of my mouth safely like a whale blue in the Arctic Ocean. Khun Sam closes her eyes and

She wipes her soaked face with her hand.

- Why do you like to extend it?
- What did you say? I cough and rush to pick one up napkin to clean it.
- You divided me, say what you think?
- Khun Sam, that's something you couldn't say. my god no

I know how to give you an example.

- If we don't call it having sex, what should I call it?

Call it love? hit? Presentation? Play a cymbal?

- We will learn to communicate step by step next time.

Having Khun Sam as a girlfriend is the most difficult thing, she did not stop

have more double thoughts to understand it. Of anyway, she's still cute to me.

We already have a reconciliation. everything returns to normality.

Also, we are more and more sweet because we smear like a new couple almost a day. Before, it was me who

defeated, but now I start to fight her. good

time is...

- Hello. Khun Sam.

"Oh, we arrived at the same time. What a coincidence!

Khun Sam and I act, when the elevator opens

my colleagues are as if we were surprised to meet even though we've gone in the same car in the morning. We stopped in the back row.

We smile at each other and find the opportunity to hold hands with joy.

I want to have a moment to hold your hand out sometimes.

Time to get out of the elevator, we let go of our hands and We are going to work as if nothing had happened.

Lately, we have met by chance at the elevator often because we need a moment sweet for us outside.

Sometimes she will call me to see in the freezing room to ruffle my hair and snuggle up.

A few moments are enough for us.

Everything is going well. We both have all the happiness, until this afternoon after having lunch with my colleague and prepare to return to work, we stayed stunned to see that Khun Sam is talking to someone from Different shape.

- I don't really want to show that I'm her girl but

I feel that it is not fair for me. He comes to me every time you make her sad Today I have to make it clear.

When I see it clearly, that girl is the girl Mr. Kirk was with was the department store, and that day Yah was with me. Now Yah also recognizes her.

- She's Mr. Kirk's girl,

Khun Sam, who is lower, reaches into her pocket pants and looks at her closely,

- What do you want of me?.

I just want to make it clear...

- You want me to break up with him, right? khun sam still

She is not angry nor does she feel anything.

- Otherwise, you wouldn't be here.

Khun Sam sighs and says something without feeling.

..Everything is working in silence,

- Good.

- I'll break up with him.

chapter 34

Now I can hear my heart beating so hard everyone here is holding their breath for fear of let Khun Sam see us all here. Suddenly Mr. Kirk yells from far away to break the silence before come between Khun Sam and that girl. Can have afraid that they will fight for him.

- Why are you here?

- She has come here for you. Khun Sam answered him while she was looking idly at Mr. Kirk.

- You are a heartbreaker.

- Sam.

Khun Sam walks away from him in disgust. it may hurt him much that her fiancée has cheated on her.

- Do not touch me.

- Sam... I love you.

- But I hate you.

- Sam!

- Do not follow me. Nasty.

Suddenly out of that chaos. I see that others here are focusing on Mr. Kirk and that girl. So, I hurry out of here and go see Khun Sam directly.

- Khun Sam.

The little woman stops and looks me in the eyes. She is full of anger, and I know it well, she might be disappointed.

- Why are you here? Aren't you coming back to work?

- I've seen it all, so I followed you

- My God, like a music video.

I'm worried...

- How are you?

- Disgusted.

I reach out my hand to touch her compassionately, even if I want to give you a hug. I'm afraid that someone will see us here. So this is what I can do for her.

- You're so disappointed in him. So if you want to cry, you can cry. I get it.

- Yes. I'm very disappointed but I'm not crying. I only want a piece of wood to hit it. What

- Yes?

- I still remember that Kirk was the cause of our fight.

Khun Sam pops her bedside tables in embarrassment before to return to the point of which we have spoken.

- And yet I remember he scolded me brazenly too.

Why did he keep talking about that Facebook fight?

What about Mr. Kirk's secret girl?

- Khun Sam, didn't you feel anything for that girl?

- Do I have to feel something?

- Oh, you seem disappointed in him.

- Yes, he brazenly scolded me and pretended to teach me how to scold throw shit', shame on him... Since that I know that Ronaldo is the great man, I don't have idea of remaining friends with him. Such an ancient name!

Yes

- I want to throw shit at him every time I see him. I want to hit hit hit. Moron.

She keeps gossiping about Mr. Kirk. I can feel that she is so mad at him. She may not know that the name of his Facebook is also outdated. But I do not want interrupt her while she is not home and in a good mood.

- Do you feel something for what just happened? That girl came to ask about your fiancé

- Why do I have to feel something? If Kirk wants to be with her, go ahead. You see, you and I have a relationship. well for me... it's easy to break up with him without any guilt.

It's true that I'm breaking up with him since I know he's "Ronaldo the cool man. But I have no good reason to Break up with him that he can't refuse.

- I saw that you rushed out, I thought you were very hurt that Mr. Kirk cheated on you.

- Why do I have to be hurt by it? when my friend has a girlfriend, i should be happy for him.

I rushed out because I can't help but think that I scolded for being nosy. Khun Sam now looks very angry.

- I can imagine his face when he said 'Ewww nosy' clearly and is circling inside my head.

- Mr. Kirk might have regretted it. If he knew what he was fighting you, he wouldn't.

- Why do you have to support him? Dislike. khun sam she gives me an indignant look and turns away from me.

- What I do not like, you shouldn't like it. You don't agree with me but with others.

- He is your fiancé, not others.

- I will let him be another one forever, no more a fiancé.

- You got out of there, where are you going?

- I do not know.

- Aw, why are you out?

- I just did a cool thing. Let them speak for find the exit. She looks bored and says: -I'll be back today late home.

- Because?

- I have to do something.

- What's your something?

- I want to try... She hesitates for a while, and I know she will avoid the point giving me a hundred reasons. so i interrupted her immediately.

- Answer me shortly in one sentence.

= I will do it with you in my work room.

- Hmmm!...I turn to the left and to the right, fearing somebody hear her

- What are you talking about?

She raises both hands to rub her head

I want try it in my locked room for a long time, waiting for them to come out.

- Dirty, Khun Sam!

The story of Mr. Kirk's part-time lover is in place my rumor with him clearly. When Yah helped me to explain about the rumor and confirmed that he really saw the Mr. Kirk with his part-time mistress. So I confirm I got talking to Mr. Kirk that day because he begged me that he kept it a secret. My image is setting dining room in the office, plus get more sympathy what

I was forced to do it is stronger than the rumor previous.

Every cloud has a silver lining...

Mr. Kirk, he hasn't been able to clear anything up with Khun Sam, he's leaving home sad By the way, Khun Sam doesn't care about at all, but he works in the freezing room until the night, waiting for everyone to come home.

Finally, when there was no one left in the office, he opened the door and called me in.

- Someone there?
- Nobody here.
- Let's go.

He looked at her with narrowed eyes knowingly see her in the room easily because inside

khun sam

and I'm going to from my mind i feel she is so cute. Entering, she rushes to grab me to kiss me right away.

- I miss you.

- Khun Sam, you can't miss me all the time like this, at less, our house is better. I think you're alone

joking.

- I read on the porn site that they have sex in the living room stuck. She keeps busy on my body while she says and then unbuttons my shirt.

In the article that I read, a guy removes all the things from the table. I will do it.

- And waste time to reset things on the Table?

- Oh, if you can lie on the table with pens and all documents ok. I don't mind.

- Look, there's nothing about Mr. Kirk in your head, TRUE?

I put my forehead on her shoulder and hugged her relentlessly because now I'm under the charm of her.

- Poor Mr. Kirk.

- Please, don't talk about that asshole. scolded me blatantly. SHe travels from my neck to my lips.

I'm so excited.

- Yes, it's so exciting, and I also feel paranoid.

- There's no one here now.

- Sam!

- Ouch!

- I have always told you that you should dress appropriately even after an office hour has passed. Khun Sam used her palm to tap lightly on the front, it was not strong but wobbly. Mr. Kirk, who has entered the room, he sees me fall, then rushes to hold me surprisingly

- What are you doing here?

- I'm teaching her a lesson. Just run out of time of work, does not mean that you can dress as you want.

It is not good for the image of the company.

She handles it very well. And I rush to close my shirt, I'm afraid Mr. Kirk will see something inside my shirt.

- Then why do you dress like that?

- Er...Ciro to the left and to the right to find one good answer before beating around the bush.

- I thought that there was no one here and that she was working alone, so I want to relax and feel comfortable.

- It's too comfortable. Khun Sam said it with a tone I laughed.

From now on, you do not have permission to do it.

- Of course. I won't do it again... No matter what..

She said it slowly, but clearly. Khun Sam, who now does not feel nothing, try changing the subject.

- Why are you here?... Oh, I forgot.

It's too much polite to you... Asshole

Khun Sam crosses her arms over her chest, looks annoyed for the past, he also has interrupted us. Then she gets more annoyed with him. He destroys her plan.

- Sam. Please calm down.

- Excuse me, it will be better for me to come out.

I prepare to avoid this war, but Khun Sam forces me to stay

- You can be here. Do not go out.

I think...

- Stay here. Khun Sam orders me out loud. So, I dare not move.

- What do you want? Tell me and go.

Khun Sam looks at Mr. Kirk, who is still sad.

- Sam. The thing with Nuch and me, it's over. I'm so sorry to have you cheated.

- Don't worry.

Happened.

I'll give you anyway fool.

Khun Sam emphasizes her name at the end to push it deeper.

- Our relationship could have finished, since you told me that you are "Ronaldo the man cool".

- Sam. Do not go. Please, I won't let you go.

- When I heard 'don't go it reminds me of when you wrote 'don't meddle. Khun Sam looks at him with revenge.

If you don't want to break up with me, that's your business.

It is not mine. I'm going to break up with you. I am upset. Nope you know how angry I am with you that...

- I know you love me so much.

Khun Sam acts like she sees a ghost when Mr. Kirk interrupts her speaking. I guess Khun Sam is focus on The Facebook Fight. But Mr. Kirk doesn't nothing matters.

Poor Mr.Kirk.

- Love? This word is so legit, Kirk.

- If you don't love me, why are you so angry?

- You shamelessly cheated on me. Mr. Kirk gets down on his knees and he supports her legs completely. There is not a man of business here. , just a little kitty. She looked away from them. He can be uncomfortable for them.

- Really I love you. I've been loving you through many years. I've strayed at times, but I love you.

I always honor you.

- But you shamelessly cheated on me. it's too honorable for me. Khun Sam smiles frozen as if she is leaving. She controlling herself and laughs briefly 'Huh'.

How angry you are, honey...

How angry you are, honey...

- I was wrong, please forgive me. give me one chance more.

- I can't give you that chance. She put the palm of hers hand on the shoulder of Mr. Kirk, who was still hugging the

Khun Sam's legs to beg her.

- And I don't get angry with you. At least I'm not mad at what you thought now.

- You have a wall. I am so happy for you. Our contract is void.

- No, I won't. I broke up with Nuch since Mon saw me with her. I stopped contacting her..

- Hmm.

Khun Sam looked at me confused. For my part, everything can do is smile. I don't know what to do in this moment.

- I only love you. When I found out he was wrong she stopped everything. Today she came here, I didn't know. mon could show that I'm not lying

- Why did Mon know about your part-time lover?

Now she's pointing at me.

- When did you have a secret with me?

- For a while

- It's... I try to explain but Mr. Kirk interrupts.

- Please forgive me, Sam. I already gave it

- Kirk, don't be mad. I don't want to know that... Mon, did you know everything but you didn't tell me? why do you have a secret with me?. Khun Sam looks at me with her breath

- You've talked behind my back again.

- I do not want to be the cause of misunderstandings between you and the Mr Kirk. Also, Mr. Kirk promised me that he wouldn't do it again.

Therefore, there is no reason to talk about it again.

it's.

- Because you didn't give it to me, that's why that girl was here. Anyway, I'm not mad about it, but you had a secret

Khun Sam does not focus on Mr. Kirk at all, but on me.

- Do not bother me.

- I don't understand. You told me you would tell me anything honestly, but you talked behind my back. What It means that?

- Khun Sam. Should we fight? Please focus in the first.

- I will not do it. Kirk, wherever you're going to die, go now. What I'm focusing on now is you. Hears! get out of my legs now. what a bastard Khun Sam tries to shake it off and come to me, but Mr. Kirk won't pay you easily.

- Sam, I'm not breaking up with you.
- I'm going to
- I will not do it. I already broke up with her.
- But I'm breaking up with you now, because I already have a girlfriend!
- What do you mean?
- You do not get it? Khun Sam points her finger at me and she says it loud and clear.
- Mon is my girlfriend, so our commitment is void as of now.

chapter 35

Everything falls silent. Mr. Kirk looks at Khun Sam and laughs with disbelief. Even his face is like a paper now.

- It's not true, are they dating?

And Mr. Kirk freezes when he looks at my neck and sees my frayed shirt. He is not a fool. Now he could be completing all the puzzles within head of him,

- It could be... before I entered, you were...

Mr. Kirk spins his head.

- How?

- Mr. Kirk

I try to get closer to him with my hands towards him, but he steps back like a surprised man and stands he feels disgusted to let me get close to him.

- Mon... I don't think you and Sam are going to... going to...

- It's over, Kirk.

Khun Sam emphasizes that Mr. Kirk, who has been his boyfriend and his friend for a long time, accept what is happening.

Mr. Kirk doesn't say anything, but he leaves in silence and he leaves me and Khun Sam alone in this uncomfortable situation.

- Khun Sam, you shouldn't have said it like that.

- One day he will know. We can't keep it a secret for forever.

- But we should probably find a way.

soft to say it,

- So, should we walk on our knees to tell him? I am Mhom Luang. I do not do that.

What the hell...she narrowed her eyes at my love and I shook head because I was fed up with it, I couldn't easily understand the point. Then I buttoned up and put the hem in my skirt. Khun Sam crosses her arm over her chest and he looks at me madly,

- We're not done yet.

- If you discuss the secret with Mr. Kirk, I'll explain everything.

There is no complicated reason.

- I already understood that. Khun Sam stops me to put on my button. I get up to see that she's licking her lips surprisingly.

About us, let's continue from what we give

- Oh! How quickly your emotions change! makes a moment you were angry..

My button is undone by her hands while I'm confused and dazed.

- I was mad at him because he left.

- So bad. You just told me that i should dress me up appropriately even if it is not during working hours and you hit me in the forehead.

Don't expect it to be easy.

- The situation forced me. Don't puddle. khun sam follows unfastening the button. I find myself resisting a bit because I know I won't be able to resist any longer.

- Oh! sweatshirt new?

I rush to cover her with my arm.

- You're so observant. Even with my bra.

- You never dress in grey.

- I have seen that you like this color.

- You read my mind. Khun Sam uses her hand to unfasten two buttons from the top of your of her shirt and reveals her new bra that she surprised me.

- Me,I also have a new bra.

- Pink colour.

- The first in my life. But I can't stand that there is cartoon characters with flowers

Then, she pushes me towards the table before wiping everything down with

passion, and I say something quietly.

- Will you really do it?

- Am I cool? Press my shoulder to lean on the table.

- But it will be better if we do it here, in the desk.

- Did you learn from that website? oh...

Her wet lips touch my chest, then her tongue, does she play? Gently with me

- I learn many things from that website. I'll show you what

- I learn many things from that website.
that I learn.

- Teach me like this, I'll do it for you.

She saddened...

A zipper slides down my skirt is now
on tiptoe Khun Sam spreads my legs and stands between my legs.

- Hmm.

Even though our relationship is a bit perplexed, I don't there is nothing to worry about. Khun Sam and I know how to behave well with each other and avoid touch our angry points and have a discussion. By example, Khun Sam is a jealous girl, so I try to not smile or talk to someone because I care about her.

On the other hand Khun Sam, try to talk honestly and avoid disappointing me, even in the work Because she well knows that finally, she could not separate life and work.

Mr. Kirk, you've been quiet since things happened.

And I don't dare to greet him because his eyes of disgust are those that I still remember well. I have such an expectation that one day, my good brother forgive me. I feel so guilty...

In addition, according to the relationship rule in the office, Khun Sam fired all the couples who had a relationship, and now she does too. That annoys me especially this morning, Yah, who sits next to me side, he's been shaking for an hour. Then no i can wait to ask him.

- How are you? Are you okay?

- Just something bothers me

- You can talk with me.

- I think they're going to fire me.

- Ha!... Why?

Yah gonna cry. His eyes keep looking into the room.

- Chief Mhom.L knows that me and Chin... are dating.

- lilaht!! I scream uncontrollably, then rush to close your mouth with my hands.

- Wait wait. What's going on?

- We send stickers. I sent, he replied. He sent, I replied. You see?

But Chin has a wife.

- Can love be prohibited?

I am not opposed to it, because in my case, I am not better than she. I secretly fell in love with my boss, who is the girlfriend of my other defense Oh... It's so complicated.

Because I can't judge her from her. all i can do is listen

-How did she know?

- Chin and I were together in the parking lot.

- What were you doing? She raised her hand to close the mouth and speak more base.

- In the parking lot?

- I know, you will blame me, right?

- No, i do not do it.

How would I blame her? I even had relationships myself in the freezing room like a porn star. Then no I can't blame her at all. Wah...

- We did not do anything. We just kissed a bit... How do she knows? The one from she was coming in her car and she saw us. Wah...

My lovely colleague raises her hand to base the face embarrassed, ashamed. I reached for her shoulder gently to calm her down

-What did she do when she saw that?

- She left. She was... she was so quiet. I do not feel nothing good. I'm sure she's going to fire me. I haven't yet searched for a new job. And I'm too old to find a new job.

All I can do is calm her down cause I don't know what to tell. I want to know what she's going to do with this case, because What she does is no different from them.

Of course... I don't want to doubt myself for so long.

When everyone comes home. I, who hope to go When everyone goes home. I, who hope to go to house with Khun Sam, I go to her work room and tell her

she asked what I learned from Yah.

Will you fire her?

- I'm thinking.

- Sila you say goodbye. She contrasts with what we do. I'm biting myself fingernail anxiously.

- I think I have to quit.

Khun Sam looks at me disapprovingly.

- You are finding a reason to quit and you will go to work with Tee, right?

- Do not bother yourself. You lose your domain because of me.

- Nobody knows about us.

- There is no secret in the world. Mr Kirk was ronaldo, that was revealed to you.

- Reasonable.

She blows up her nightstand with disapproval. But I don't want to say goodbye to her. if you are not here, I have no motivation to continue at work. Actually, you're the reason I've come to Work

I feel a little awkward when she keeps saying like a three year old boy who is obsessed with her babysitter in kindergarten.

- she spent the night at your house almost every day and I return to home once a week. Is not sufficient?

- It's different, did the rule change? Yes!. Khun Sam raises her hand like a winner, I shake my head with disapproval.

- No, You can not. It is not fair for the above.

- They're out. They do not know.

- And how about the current one here?

- Why do I have to care? I am the ruler.

I can change it too.

- So pamper yourself. I won't let anyone stay with you.

I have to find a new job

- You're not pretty.

- But I love you, Khun Sam.

- Oops. Khun Sam blinks unexpectedly before tilt her face to avoid looking into my eyes.

- you just said you love me...

- Khun Sam, you are so delicious.

I run to her and gently bite her nose.

- Do you know that when you bite my nose, I will bite yours? lips?

- Yes, that's why I bite you.

I keep looking at her and she keeps looking at me. She could know what's on my mind right now, then smile.

You like to make love in the work room, right?

I'll start, but I won't throw things away. it gives me muddy pick it up. I get on my knees and lean forward to bite her neck. Here, in the chair. Khun Sam accepts it

easily. I start by unbuttoning my pants, she helps ground her easily by lifting her hip to comfort me. We laugh like a criminal. and then the voice from the muser in the chair changes

- Now you are help me. Khun Sam grabs my hair lightly while she says something quietly. Slow down, I want to feel it more.

- You can be more honest.

- Do not run away from me. I can't feel it.

I wasted a bit and I keep playing with her sensitive spot and I don't I forget to use her hands going round and round on the body of her to prove that I am the controller of the

Play. high heels came from outside

- Someone comes!

Khun Sam rushes to stretch her body without any garment on her behind. I pull her, she's on the chair with me as I climb into the hole under the desk. while her legs are over my shoulder.

- Boss.

The voice of Yah makes me shudder. Khun Sam coughs a little and says:

- It's too late, why are you still here?

- I decided to talk to you after work. I have you waited in the parking lot for a while, but i don't see you.

- So, you came here instead. Gave Khun Sam with disapproval.

- What do you want? continues.

- Will you say goodbye?"

So, you came here instead.

- What do you want? Keep going.

- Will you fire me?

- About... Yah stops to test Khun's reaction

About the parking lot and if there is nothing I have no reason to fire you

- Boss...

- You can come back now. I have to continue with my work.

- But...

- Is there anything I should know about the parking lot?

- Any.

- Then. Get out now.

The noise of her high heels is quieter when everything returns to silence. Khun Sam has a big sigh before leaning in to look at me.

- Let's go. Let's go continue.

-Ok,

- Uhhh...

Khun Sam tenses her body and supports me with her legs hard. I'm dancing my tongue wisely together with my hand.

- Faster... faster

She holds on to the armrest so tightly and makes a uncontrollable noise as if she couldn't hold it anymore. Nope

A long time passed and everything exploded. I can feel something in my mouth and I accept it willingly.

- Mon...

She huddles on the desk exhaustively and I leave.

I get off the table and laugh.

- You totally lost.

- Not yet, it's my turn.

- I'll go to the bathroom first. So it will be nice if you get dressed and let's go home.

- In thing, the real war begins.

Khun Sam looks at me sullenly. I leave the room and suddenly, I am shocked when I see Yah standing in front of me to the door, that she feels uncomfortable when she sees me.

- Mon.

Nope have you gone home yet?

My heart falls. I hasten to reply with a good reason awkwardly.

- I forgot my things, so I went back to pick them up

- Ah... You have a hair in your mouth. Yah stretches out her hand to pick something up in my mouth.

- Why is it so short?

I rush to pick up that hair.

- It's a hairline.

- mon

As I walk out, Yah keeps calling me with a voice intractable.

- Yes,

I answer and turn to look at her. yah smile deceptively.

- I've heard everything.

chapter 36

Secrets do not exist in the world. Yah, who has one secret relationship with Chin, she was caught by Khun Sam. Me, that I hid the relationship with Khun Sam, caught... by yah.

- How long?

Yah, having dinner with me the next day, it doesn't stop ask me about my guilty secret, but she insists with more curiosity. I dare not tell Khun Sam that yah has found out about everything because I'm afraid that Yah is forced to resign.

That... only I think. Will she? I do not know,

- For a while, I'm thinking of giving up,

- Why do you have to quit? I will not tell anybody. yah looks more comfortable seeing me fall to the same fate and she also keeps my biggest secret.

I shake my head disapprovingly.

- It's not about whether you'll say it or not. But I don't want Khun Sam loses control in the office.

- You're too worried. But we all think wrong.

Everyone thought you were in a relationship with Mr. Kirk, How is Khun Sam?

-I'm not an adulteress... I shudder at her question, but Yah doesn't care and she waves her hand.

- No matter. Love is uncontrollable, even I have in love with a guy who has a wife.

- Do you realize this relationship? It's not quite right.

Yes, his wife knows...

- She won't know. Chin and I broke up before her wife found out. But in the meantime, let's be happy with what we have. You won't tell me either.

- Of course.

However, I don't feel 100 percent relieved. While Khun Sam and I are shopping at the supermarket, I am still adrift and thinking if I quit, in what

stuck now? I've thought too much until I forget what I'm doing. And Khun Sam hits my head.

- Why are you so adrift?

- Yes Yes,

- You are with me, who are you thinking of?

Am thinking about the job.

- Are you still thinking about that? Khun Sam is pursing the frown.

- You don't need to quit. If you get caught, quit that moment.

They already got me!

- You'll lose control. You set the rule and you keep it strictly in good condition for so long time, how are you going to destroy it because of a newbie like me?

- Dive that would change the rule, yes. I look at her fondly.

she knows what to do to make me smile and she does it often.

- You can smile now.

She hugs me and pushes the kart forward. I look at me around because I am afraid that someone who knows see us by accident.

- It is not good that we are outside together. someone to us know you can see us.

- And that? She begins to get upset that she was rejected.

- I want to have a sweet moment outside. I'm just holding hands, but you keep pulling away.

- You are well known in society too. Do not do this.

- Honey, you're angry again.

- It's not because of the job. This time I'm very angry with you. She tells me, I know she's pretending to be mad at me, she is trying to hold back the laughter, but she can't.

- not me look like that I'm angry. Really angry.

- I see, I believe in you.

She is curious and she goes to the landlord. I only watch her back and I follow it easily. Sometimes I feel like it's so awkward between us. It's like we're doing something wrong

Even though we don't do anything wrong, we're just one common wall and we want to have a sweet moment like other walls

- Khun Sam, would you shower with me?

- Shower?

I peek out from the bathroom. She's still in a bad mood, but I look doubtfully. Despite being so angry, she wants take a shower with me Cause she never asked for one before shower.

- It's okay if you don't want to, it doesn't matter. I've only asked.

And so I go to the bathtub and wait because i know well I know that she will follow me.

It's what i expected.

I am amazed...

Khun Sam takes off her clothes and sinks into the bathtub with me, I look at her out of the corner of my eye and lean on her in a bad way she wins.

- You've been in a bad mood since we were in the supermarket. Do you feel better?

- I'm not angry, I'm within my rights, I just want it. I said with a harsh voice. So, she reached out her hands to hug me and laugh.

- I'm kidding. You get angry so easily. I do not want let others see you badly if I'm with you. if we do know that we are girlfriends. They will look at you weird.

-Why? It's normal between girls who love girls or boys who love boys. I have never felt strange. No one cares about this.

- You are famous in society, you are in a good position.

Don't risk it. Besides, you are the daughter of the King, he will dishonor you and your family.

- Have I told you before, right?

Mhom Luang is someone ordinary like all of you?

I think she's not appropriate. We are so different.

- How different? We're all human. I am a being human like you

- You're on a different level.

She said it sadly. When Khun Sam notices my silence.

She tries to comfort me, she rests her chin on my shoulder from back and gently kiss my neck like a kitten that lick another

- I love you so much. Stop thinking about the difference between us. I'm just your common girl

- I can't get over it. I keep thinking every day that I'm dreaming. Being your girlfriend is more than I expected.

- It is true. Falling in love with a girl is more than what she was waiting. Her hand runs through my body before sinking in the water to touch my weak spot unexpectedly.

I'm so weak, leaning on her and moaning...so much what... oh...

- I like doing this thanks to you, Khun Sam.

- But I want to spend a good time with you outside sometime. not just at home. Because it's not dishonorable.

She parted her legs to allow her to enter comfortably and she lifted her arm back to stroke her hair.

- It is enough for me.

- No, you deserve more.

- Ah... She excites my passion is deep inside her, and her body wet keeps touching my back, making me feel more thirsty

- how much more do I deserve?

- The best... will you go on a date with me?

- Hmm?

- We are going to travel to a place where nobody knows us.

- I can't take a leave... Slowly please,

I want to feel it longer. I breathe briefly but i try to concentrate on what we have talked about.

- I never boarded. I do not have a passport. Me...

- It is not difficult, if you go with me. come on a date with me.

- Why are you stopping? I stroke her hair hard with disapproval because she does not continue.

- Are threatening me like that?

- Hurry up?

- Answer to me

- Ok, I'll go with you... Ah... Faster

- You have annoyed me, now I will take revenge.

- I like you this way.

And our appointment has happened. .. It's so fast.

We just talk about it on Wednesday, and we have vacations on Saturday even though we don't have anything ready.

And now my girlfriend has a toothache.

Cause she's addicted to caffeine, tea and coffee and then just sleep. Sometimes she sleeps without brushing her teeth. So the result is caused by action. She deserves it now.

- Will you see a dentist first?

- We can travel whenever. No, I planned it. I will give the work for five days.

- Hmm? Five days?

- We will go to work again.

- But I can't, I just passed a program practices. They will fire me.

- I'll talk to your friend for you. She raises a bow and speaks with Herself.

Mhom Luang Sam, let the lady
Kornkamon is gone for five days... It's okay, I'll allow it.

- ..Are you talking to yourself?

- In the series they can speak alone.

Mhom Luang Sam permitted. You can take a break, yeah!

Am I falling in love with a three year old girl?

- Where will we go?

- A quiet place, where no one can find us.

chapter 37

Where she is taking me for a date is so far from Bangkok. I do know that it is 700 kilometers from the capital city,

I will stop this plan. We both left in the middle of the night and we arrived the next night. she is a driver hard.

- Are you exhausted or do you want to sleep?

- No.

- Wow. You are a good driver.

- No, I have a toothache. She looks at me with her face pain like a girl

- Are you okay? Where can we find a dentist in a field like this? Does it hurt a lot?

- It hurts much. She says it herself with tears. But what most it hurts because I can't kiss you.

- Oh darling. I tease her to make her laugh, but she can be too painful to laugh, though she winces.

- Do not do it. Annoy me. If I can't kiss you, I won't nothing more with you

- But I can do it for you, Khun Sam. I don't have pain grinders.

- No, I want to do it too. I won't let you do it. It is my fault again... It will be worth changing the subject.

- So, where will we stay tonight?

- Reserve a spot. It could be around here.

khun sam is looking for that place while she rests her chin on the wheel of the automobile.

- It's so dark outside. Ah!... There's a House. It could be that house.

The light from the window of the two-story wooden house us gives hope that we have a place to stay tonight and when we parked the car in front of that House.

Khun Sam goes downstairs to ring the bell and waits for the response of a cute creature.

A small girl with a clean face welcomes us on the fence of the gate. I blink to see clearly host because I feel it's adorable.

- Good evening, I'm looking for Eng Ay from the rental house this place? Yes, she was waiting for you.

The beautiful girl, who probably has the same older than me, greet Khun Sam, who is older, before smile at her.

- You can park the car inside the fence.

- Thank you.

Then Khun Sam walks to the car and parks it indoors. I keep looking at the beautiful girl in a daze.

- Are you staying here alone?

- No. I'm staying here with my lover.

- I see.

I understandably look at the light from the window in the second flat. Then, I take my bag from the car after Khun Sam is gone. I already turned off the engine. We stayed in another separate house, which looks like a container compact with a modern and beautiful interior that contrasts with the wooden house of Khun Sam.

- Mipareúa decorated it. She studied that field.

- I see. It's great. Khun Sam gave it admirably.

- Yes I have a new house, I will ask your husband to decorate it for you.

- Oh!... She looks embarrassed.

Husband?

- You have not married?

- I'm married, but it's quite strange with that word 'husband'. I have never used this word before.

- Because?

- I'm so sorry, it's hard to explain. In any case, Khun Sam and...

- I am Korkamon. I hasten to introduce myself. You may call me mon Take it easy.

- Khun Sam and Mon are on a family vacation, Right?

Khun Sam makes her chin pop a little when she ask.

- We are a couple.

I look at Khun Sam immediately in amazement. But Eng Ay she smiles and nods understandably.

- I see. So rest well here tonight. If you
you get up early in the morning, you can go for a walk. There is a good
atmosphere here.

- Any dentist clinic around here? I ask her, because Khun Sam looks so
sore from her toothache. Eng Ay nod a little.

- Yes, in the city near the market,

- In a field like this there is also a dental clinic.

Khun Sam talks to herself in a bad voice. she reached her arm to warn
her about what she gave.

- Khun Sam!

- So, you are our guests. If you have any problem you ou can call me.

When the hostess leaves, I hasten to scold Khun Sam.

- Why did you tell her that we are a couple? not everyone can
accept the relationship like this.

- This place is so far away that no one knows us,
TRUE?

I just want to announce that you are my girlfriend...of all she was not
surprised at all.

-She might be surprised but she didn't show it to honor us. Lets go to bed.
You have to rest. have you driven for so long.

- If we went to Hong Kong or Japan, it wouldn't be so difficult like this.
It's because you're afraid to get on a plane.

How can you stay so long?

Even when she's staying for a while after her head touches the pillow, she
falls asleep easily.

It's like Eng Ay said last night. The vibe here is so cool in the morning.
There's a light fog around here.

While enjoying the fresh air, I see someone around of Khun Sam's yellow
car.

- What are you doing?

- Oops!

That girl shudders when I ask her. the girl from her long black hair turns
her face slowly towards me.

I feel dazed with the girl in front of me. She is so lovely as a model. Now
she is watching.

- I don't do anything, just take a look...

You could be the one first guest of Eng.

- Ah... Yes, and you?

- I'm your other hostess. My name is Ken Long. The girl model keeps looking at me. Now I'm spellbound by her charm of her

- Nice to meet you, Ken Long.

- You are...

- mon

- Mon?

- Correct.

- Is that car yours? you're so rich you don't look like a millionaire.

Is she a direct person or just a rowdy girl*?

Am I still your guest? Please respect me.

Anyway, I'm familiar with being blamed for Khun Sam. I don't mind.

- Ahhh.

- I do not want to say that you look poor, but there is no aura in you.

- Yes

- Why do you look so upset? How can I explain to you this? This car is so expensive. And by your appearance, a motorcycle is more suitable for you.

Your appearance is suitable for the interior of the country, it is right. ouch...

- Anyway, I'm curious if you're so

Rich, why don't you go to Hong Kong, Japan or Europe?

What did you choose here, in the interior of the country?

- I'm afraid of traveling by plane. so we drive so far.

- Oh I see. You could even buy a car from ludo, why? did you choose a yellow one as a taxi?

- Ken!

- Oh... Why did you hit me?

Eng Ay, who comes out of the house, listens to what she has spoken, so that she hits Ken Long's hand to stop her.

I look and smile at them. If Ken Long was Khun Sam, she'd hit her so much. What a bad antitriton.

- How do you say that to our guest? Her car is great. Why did you blame her?

- This model should be crimson or black. why did she choose the yellow? If there is a light meter. It's a taximeter.

- I like yellow color.

Khun Sam speaks behind me. She looks at Ken Long with indignation. Ken Long watches Khun Sam carefully.

- You could be the owner of the car... Bet and lovely. I have seen you before...?

- Maybe in magazines. I have some interviews.

I can see something between Khun Sam and Ken Long. Is it so trying to scold each other. Before the situation

worsen, Eng intervenes in the middle between them to end this war

- This morning, you should go for a walk around the market is very lively.

- Sounds good. It will be nice if we go to the market.

Nice to meet you, Ken Long. I smile a little then I walk away

- We haven't met your husband yet. Please say hello from U.S. Khun Sam wants her to design house for her.

- hmm.

Eng points to the tall girl next to her and smiles ear to ear

- Ken Long is my lover

-That's why she wasn't surprised when Khun Sam told her that we were couple. She also has a girl as a partner like us. Also, Ken Long is so beautiful.

I speak as we head to the market. But Khun Sam, she is still in a bad mood and is not satisfied with something.

- She is not like that. exaggerated.

- Don't you agree that Ken Long is beautiful?

-No, she is not beautiful, since she called Miss Duan pen Taxi

- Who is Duan Pen?

- My car. No, don't call Miss Duan Pen "car", she could in cooing. Her full name is Miss Duan Pen, and her last name is Brighten in The Sky.

-Duan Pen is your car, and she is a lady. So adorable

- If Ken Long is not beautiful, what should we call her?

fit? Good skin? She shouldn't live in the country like this...

And Eng Ay did that she got married, they both got married... Ahhh, I'm so shy

I raise my hands to touch my cheeks

imagine about the wedding ceremony of her Ahh... How

Who wore a boyfriend trade and who wore a wedding dress?

- Do you want to get married?
- No way. I've seen it in the newspaper. I didn't expect to see it really.
- Will you marry me?
- You're crazy, what are you saying? Don't make this joke.

You are Mhom Laung. You will dishonor your family if you marry with a girl like me I laugh, but Khun Sam stay silence. SHe looks at me indignantly.

- How? I'm Mhom Laung So what? Am I crazy?

- I know, Mhom Laung is an ordinary person. But when I think you'll marry a girl, it shouldn't be like that, no it's useless

- Do you not want to marry me?
- No. It's not like that. I'm still laughing.
- Don't talk about it's. We are talking about Eng Ay, not us.
- If I want to marry you, will you marry me? and she looks more serious.

Her eyes have no joke inside, and I have to laugh.

- I will not do it
- Because?
- I'm not worthy.

She looks at me and bites her lip like she's patient, then she turns her face away from me and walks forward.

- I'll go find the dentist's clinic. If you want to go to market, you can
- But it's not the same
- Leave me alone.

Khun Sam walks away from her so fast and I dare not follow her because I'm afraid that she will get angry. I can only look at her back painfully.

I'm really not worthy... All I can do is be humble here.

chapter 38

I return to our room alone. Eng Ayi, who is talking to her padaro outside, she looks at me in amazement and she comes towards me.

- You forgot something?

- No, I just have dizziness, so I wished that Khun Sam She went to the market alone.

Now I'm so depressed. She can feel something wrong and she asks me.

- What's the matter? Why do you seem so upset? Are your vacation, right?

- Ah...I don't know how I should answer this question, so i look away and see that Ken Long is still around Khun Sam's car.

- Ken Long is very interested in Miss Duan Pen.

- Miss Duan Pen?

- The name of that car, Khun Sam called it Duan Pen, Her last name is Brighten in the sky.

- Nice name

Eng Ay laughs, and I laugh too when I think adorably who she named her car after.

-Ken Long, she is so obsessed with Duan Pen. Yes she would keep walking around the car like this. but she likes ridicule, she can't help but think about who she is richer or better than her. Eng Ay shakes her head a bit and laughs.

-Looks like she could buy a new car. How much cost?

- I do not know. I have heard that it is too expensive.

She keeps looking at that yellow car pensively. I look at the little girl, who acts like she's going to buy it, then I am a little surprised.

- You are going to buy it?

- If Ken Long likes it, I'll buy it for her.

a big spender

- Sounds good. To be a spender and spend it for someone who we love, is what I want.

I want to do good for Khun Sam, but I can't afford it.

- Why do you say that?

- I'm being like a little girl. Ah... I'm so poor, on the other hand, Khun Sam is so rich. This is the difference of class between us.

- You think too much. Today, there is no class.

- You can say it because you have a house, you have your own deal.

- Before this, I had nothing of what you have seen... very Unlike Ken Long, she is rich. Eng Ay points with her face from her to the other girl.

- Because we love each other very much. She has to sacrifice a lot to live here with me.

- Is she so rich?

- Millionaire. Seeing that car means you miss your old life of her Eng Ay says it a little sadly, and she rushes to hide it with a smile.

Than? I'm calming you down
Why am I suddenly sad?

- Did you really marry Ken Long? This is the question I'm still curious in my head, Cause I don't think girls like us can Organize a Wedding Ceremony

Marry Like One couple of man and women.

- It is real. That ridiculed the rich girl, she proposed to me marriage. She shows me a ring with the letter 'K' on her finger annul

- She kept her promise. She said that she wanted to get married, then she married me.

- Is there no one who opposes?

- Our obstacles are many, but we were able to get out go ahead. Ultimately, love is about just two people. Class, money, status or whatever is nothing.

We don't include some kind of monetary base in the relationship.

For me and Ken, we love each other from... the soul... I don't know what word could express what we feel...

- Tell me a little more about you, I don't need so many details but I would like to know.

- Say it? Ah, I'm a little embarrassed. Okay. Eng Ay pull my hand to enter the house and take me to the second floor where there is a computer desk in the corner of the room.

- It will be better if you read it as a cartoon. Ken Long draws it on the website. Will be faster than reading the book I wrote.

- Write?

- I'm a writer, Ken is a painter... read it, I never told anyone that the story is based on a true story.

She smiles at me. before khun sam's car alarms as if someone had disturbed her.

- I will be back. Ken Long could have done something.

And I stay here at her computer desk.

So, I open that file. Her name is 'MATE is the cartoon version i don't have any expectation.

Ah... Two hours passed.

I have read it so fast and I stop at 'Continuar... My heart beats so fast for a while. I read the cartoon thinking about what Eng Ay did that is based on the story of her and Ken Long.

So many obstacles happened, at first, I thought that they looked like Chao Planoy novels that are full of dreams of a young

I head to the first floor and see that Ken Long is having a pleasant conversation with his lover. They both smile at me.

The girl with beautiful eyes who has waited for me is waving her hand to call me close.

-How was it? It's fun?

- I don't know how I should tell you that the true story is funny or not It was your life. Both.

- It's okay. Whether it's funny or not, you can tell us. A painter will be proud of her work. Eng Ay rests her chin on Ken Long's shoulder.

Do you feel better? After having read our love story.

- Well, my problem is less now if I compare it with yours. But I haven't finished reading it because I have to buy coins to read it more. I don't have coins ahh

- I'm right, she has less money.

- Ken!

Ken Long just gave it without thinking and suddenly her girlfriend scolded her. I laugh about it because I'm used to that. She's some kind of innocent girl that no one cared about her words, like Khun Sam, but Khun Sam is more dizzying.

- Why do you have to worry? If your girlfriend loves you just love her. Take it easy. Ken Long she seems to have heard it from his lover.

- The worry doesn't help anything.

- Yes,

- But you are so poor, unlike your girlfriend.

- Ken!

Eng Ay scolds her lover, but it seems that Ken Long doesn't feel nothing.

- I'm saying money doesn't matter. A rich man he might want a rich girl for business reasons, Ultimately they probably have another adventure to respond to her needs... as a mind understanding.

- Oh! Eng Ay looks in amazement at her lover. That is one good reason.

- Millionaires like us... I mean, like me and the owner of that taxi She keeps pinching.

- We just want someone who understands us and loves us. So don't be silly. This is my suggestion.

I smile and thank her for being outspoken and haughty. sometimes Her words would hurt me a bit, but she's gave a good suggestion.

- Thank you very much, Ken Long. I have it.

Because of her suggestion, I have more motivation and hope.

about our difference in class, status and age. Can that I worry too much and insult me too much like to forget that Khun Sam loves me the way she loves her that I love her too. You just underestimate me. I have to apologize to her. Now she may be very angry.

First, I will go to the market to look for it, but now, the market is almost closed because I spent time reading the cartoon. But not yet. I still have some luck. There are a few stores opening in this small town. I am looking for some dental clinics. It is not difficult for a small town like this.

Rina, Ring.

08:01 AM All 57% to

The front doorbell rings as she pushed it.

I see Khun Sam at the counter, she touches the table and talks

with the dentist in an interesting way. Let me guess.
She just finished treating his toothache.

- Khun Sam.

Khun Sam and the dentist look at me at the same time and another beautiful face enchants me. What a wonderful city?
It is full of beautiful people. Ken Long who seems to come out of the magazine, Lo££icial, and now the dentist.

- uh,

Khun Sam makes a noise in her throat and turns her face away.
The dentist looks at us and raises her eyebrows and smiles. she does that
my heart beats so fast.

- Beautiful.

- Yes?

- What did you say? Khun Sam looks at me curiously, then
She looks at the dentist behind the counter.

- Do you admire the dentist?

- Yes

- I thought it was me.

- Why do I have to admire you often? I look at Khun
Sam, who puffs up the nightstands, even though her nightstands are
swollen. -How was she?

- It's cavities. The beautiful dentist looks at Khun Sam so
adorable. -You have to clean your teeth well before
to sleep.

- They are not sweet

- Whatever you eat, you have to brush it well.

- Can I kiss?

- Khun Sam! I almost hit her, what a question
innocently to the dentist. The dentist looks at us with a
understanding look, but she doesn't say anything.

- Let the wound heal and then kiss. You are already older. Yes
you have cavities, your little sister will make fun of you.

-She is not my sister, she is my girlfriend.

It seems that Khun Sam is very proud to announce that
I am her girlfriend. I'm a little embarrassed. The dentist does not know
surprised by us, she just smiles at us.

08:01 AM ON

This town does not wonder about the love relationship between girls. Is it normal here?

Ring, Ring.

The front doorbell is heard again
another tiny girl with a cheerful voice, which makes the dentist's face now smiles from ear to ear.

- Pam. Let's go to dinner.

- um. Wait a minute... the dentist. then she turns to talk to Khun Sam

- Don't forget what you eat, you have
to clean your teeth well before bed.

- Even if I eat my girlfriend, right?

- Khun Sam!

Dentist Pam is holding back her laughter.

- Whatever you eat, if you use your mouth, you have to brush it
for good health of you and whoever you eat.

- Have you ever eaten your lover? khun sam ask the dentist and look at
the other little girl who she just walked in.

- Sometimes, it's like a sweet and lively candy.

The eyes of the dentist look at the little girl... who it seems that she
doesn't hear anything that happens here, she just tells us she looks and
smiles at us.

- Something happens? I feel like they mention me.

- Let's eat. I am hungry.

The fair-faced dentist smiles at us and leaves with that girl small. What I
see is that she takes her hand and they walk
Together.

That makes Khun Sam and I look at each other.

- They are a couple?

- Maybe.

- All lesbians? Aren't we strangers?

- It's normal in any girls' school. Simple as that.

- Do you think they married like Ken Long and Eng Ay?

- I don't know,

Then Khun Sam sulks again and walks out of the clinic.while she awaits
my reconciliation.

- Khun Sam's good girl.are you still bad
humor?

- Leave me alone.
- I am so sorry.
- I will not give up.
- Please. I run to hold her arm, support my Head on her shoulder and I don't care about anyone's eyes.
- It's okay, I forgive you. We're fine, we're the same.
- How can it be the same? I have loved you since I was in 4th grade. It is not the same for me.

Who is in a bad mood now stops to walk.

-Whoever loves first does not mean that she loves a lot. for me is only you. You make me feel upset. Lately, I am I who shows you that I love you very much. So i tried to propose to you and you rejected it. I am Mhom Luang Sam, who has a fiancé who wishes both marry me, but she turned it down because of you. Than shame on me

- Stay so long.
- It is true,
- If you don't care about anyone and you insist on marrying me then I'll do it.

- Hm.
- Really, I do. Now I don't care about anyone. Are you Mhom Luang, so what? You are richer than me, so what?

- Hmm. Sounds like you're lower than me.

-Khun Sam...

I can't seem to say anything else because she closes her mouth and she laughs she is making fun of me.

- Please, love me very much. Even if you are "inferior", love you. If you're not my good girl, I won't love you anymore.

- If you don't want to love me, you can. That is all.

I walk away from her and she takes my arm at first i was the one trying to reconcile, but now it's her turn.

- Than? a minute to reconcile, is that all?

- You're destroying it. I have tried to comfort myself thinking that only love is enough, without worrying for others. But you destroy my hope.

- I'm just kidding... So you will marry me.

- If you want to marry me, I will, even if it's strange.

I scratch my nightstand with my finger.

- Ok I will do it.
- Is it that easy
- It's that easy. So when we get back, I'll announce that we are in a relationship.

I merry to hide my embarrassment and gazed in wonder at the muser who wants to announce our relationship so much

- Yes, I depend on you. Let the world know everything.

There is only one day left before we return to Bangkok. The happiness is with us shortly, but they are ours top and sweet memories. We don't care about no one here because no one knows us. On the other hand, it They focus on work more than on the lives of others.

But we think something's a little off, me and khun sam we are walking on the border of thailand. But something bad can happen all the time and it happens to Khun Sam surprisingly.

While we are enjoying walking and taking photos in the market to collect our memories, we heard some voices from the readings.

- Small

- Khun Sam!

someone yells. We shudder and turn towards that voice. A Woman who sits on a small horse with material of painting is waving a hand. Her face with which I feel familiar makes me keep my eyes on her with interest.

But Khun Sam is more interested in her than me, and now she begins. run towards the woman.

- Khun Nueng!

Khun Sam runs to stop in front of the woman who she called, and the woman hugs Khun Sam.

-I thought i saw you by mistake. Is it really you, Khun Sam.

chapter 39

Khun Sam, who is more close, hugs Khun Nueng tightly.

- How are you here, Khun Nueng?
- I'm just traveling, I'm very surprised. let's take seat.

Khun Sam looks at me, and I don't understand what happened. she then she pulls from my hand to squat.

- Mon... This is my older sister. Mhom. L Sippakom.
- Just call me Nueng.

She raised her hand awkwardly in greeting. omg we have met Khun Sam's sister here, in this place that she is so far from bangkok. With a casual style, more comfortable but quite indy of her as a common woman

It is interesting for me.

- Where have you been for so many years? We have lost touch for so long.

- I have traveled all over the world, When the money ran out, I decided to return to Thailand to earn money for a time, then I will travel again, again and again. of all anyway, how are you here? It's too rare to see you in a place like this.

- Just a vacation. I wanted a break. Am bored to go abroad.

- How did you get here?

- Dude.

- Oh! My little girl is already grown. she is no longer a barbie from our grandmother. Then Khun Nueng squints at my eyes with interest.

- Is she your friend?

Sam is silent for a moment before reply to Khun Nueng by nodding.

Khun Sam who kept announcing what we are a few days, now when she is with her sister, it seems that all her bravery is sucked into a black hole. Really

I want to be upset with her. but i understand the situation here.

Why are you here with your friend? Where is Kirk?

-Kirk?

I hate his name. I asked him many times what it means, but he told me that it is to call when he gets on board, but he had never told me the true meaning.

Why are you curious about such a small thing like the meaning of the name?

- He's in Bangkok. He is not coming with us.

- Will you marry him?

- Never.

- Are you done with him? What did Grandma say? says Khun Nueng, but her eyes keep looking at me.

- She is your friend for real? From her age, she could be much younger.

-I am an employee in her office.

I stand before her because I really want to help Khun Sam, but Khun Nueng is smarter than I think.

- Sam doesn't come on vacation with an employee. tell me the right, you're in a relationship right?

-Khunnueng...

Khun Sam's older sister, she is lively, waves her careless hand of hers.

- Please, have confidence. You can tell me the truth, no forget we were in the same school. The relationship loving a girl is so normal for me. khun nueng

She raises her eyebrows at me and kicks my leg gently.

Accept that you are in a relationship, right?

- Ah... I narrowed my eyes towards Khun Sam, she nodded to allow me So, I tell her the truth.

- YEAH,

- Wow! My little girl has really grown. You dare to dissatisfy our grandmother. does she know you have girlfriend?

- She doesn't know.

- Will you tell her?

- I have no reason to tell her. she is not from all good...

- She sings. If you care about our grandmother. When will you live your life? Her older sister licks her tooth forward while she says

-Look at me. They forced me and in the end everything had been broken, so I gave up everything. Do not worry.

- Because you gave us, everything is worse. Khun coldly says Sam. But Khun Nueng looks at Khun Sam and smiles.

- You're blaming me?

- I'm just saying what I saw when you left. All pressures were on Khun Song. And Khun Song committed suicide

- So, it was my fault, right?

Khun Nueng points to herself and shakes her head to ignore

She-she committed suicide because of me. Have you ever noticed?

I had been used to being forced by the Grandma, I could have killed myself too.

- Have you felt guilty?

- At first, I felt guilty. But when I have given myself realize how good it is to walk my own path, never.I will go back, the weak will lose. And Khun Song was the wimpy

- Khun Song is gone.

-So Grandma has directed all her attention to you, my little... Besides, you have a girlfriend. Oh. What will she say?

It will be better if she comes back. Khun Sam gets up as if she would like to end this conversation, because she cannot beat her sister.

- I'm so glad to see you here.

- Are you in such a hurry? Let's talk some more. At least, give me a drawing for you. Khun Nueng grabs her wrist and she looks from the head to the feet of Khun Sam.

Small,you can be so rich Look at your skin, your clothes. you even dress good for something casual, she shows herself.

and I will draw you. It's not expensive. Back me up. do not have enough money to buy food for two days.

- Really? Khun Nueng, haven't you eaten anything yet?

She looks empathetically at her older sister. but khun Nueng is so lively, then she smiles like she wants to say a lot with eyes.

- I chose my path.I have to accept it when the time is right. You will decide on your own like me.

Khun Nueng looks at me and smiles as if she wants to tell me something....

The holidays are over. It's time to go back to Bangkok, where we are from. Since Khun Sam saw her sister, she is very silent. So she tried calm her heart inside. I don't know how but she looks bad.

- What are you thinking about? You can talk with me.

- I'm worried about Khun Nueng. khun sam follows looking at the road concentrated while she talks to me.

- And mad at her at the same time.

- Why are you angry?

- She's selfish. There are many difficult things to face here.

-She may have her own reasons.

- We all have our own reasons. but khun

Nueng is so bad. I understand the reason why she has desired all.

Khun Sam sighs.

-But she doesn't feel anything for what she happened to Khun Song. Even at the funeral. She did not come.

- I think... I stop for a moment to think if should i say it or not. So I decided to speak

How long time you don't see her

- Five years already.

-She gave that the past pass and enjoy with what she have left.

At least Khun Nueng still lives and smiles all the time.

- She has less money. I gave her all my cash and i withdrew more than twenty thousand baths for her

-Did you ask for her phone number?

Khun Sam looks a little surprised and she looks at me with tears in the eyes.

- I did not forget it

- But I asked her about you. I laugh, I look at the screen of my mobile phone. and I show her Khun's phone number New.

- Then, you can call her whenever you want...careful! Khun Sam focus on the road!

She rushes to focus on the road immediately because the car is swerving.

- You're so considerate.

-Khun Nueng is sad because she gave me her phone number so you can borrow your money.

Does she give a phone number to borrow my money? Previously, she was not like that.

- It could be a joke. She might hesitate to give you a phone number.

- um.

- This time we are going back to the real world. Hurrah! It's time to find a new job. Sigh.

I have to find new friends again, Ah, I just had friends here.

- You don't have to give up, I'm the owner. I'm not going to say goodbye to us, there are those who dare to let you out.

- You should not do that. You are the boss; you must follow the rules more strictly. If not, they will gossip about you.

- Whatever, I won't let you quit. Did snarled.

-Khun Sam

Did they forget the other, boss?

Immediately when I return to work normally. Mr. Kirk calls me to see me and talks to me in a low voice like

the Boss who has more power over me,

- Take your pick. Do you quit? Or I'll fire you.

Khun Sam, who is here with us, is looking at Mr.Kirk with anger. If she has a knife, I would stab him.

- Kirk, please respect me. I am the other boss...

- What I'm doing is less than what you did.

Mr.kirk sits in Khun Sam's locking chair.

- The company rules state it clearly, I can't make no one an exception. Not only Mon will be seen affected by this rule, but also Yah. Just ask her to quit, because i know she's having an affair

secret with a man from her department who has got a wife. Lately, his wife she came here madly. So, I have to manage it myself only.

- I see, you intend to take revenge, right?

- Whatever is. I just end the problem here... Mr.Kirk looks at me and smiles

- Please understand me.

- It's okay. I have it.

I responded even though I did not agree.

I regret being fired. It's because I'm

losing my good brother who looks at me differently.

- Well, I thought it could be more difficult.

- Even if you fired her, everything remains the same, nothing changes.

Khun Sam says it slowly.

- But I hate you even more, Kirk.

- If you hate me, it means you still feel good about me.

- So, if you think so, I'll show you what I can do... Let's see.

Khun Sam takes my wrist and pushes the door to leave of the room. Mr. Kirk, who has seen Khun Sam doing something strange, he rushes to run after us.

- Everyone, Korkamon has given up. Khun Sam announces it so strong. Now they all look at each other and pay attention to me.

Now I'm in the spotlight

- Sam, what are you doing? asked Mr. Kirk himself rush to stop khun sam again

- I have broken up with Kirk and am now in a relationship with korkamon as a partner... I mean as a lover. she did explains clearly. Of course, everyone present they are confused.

- I do not know how to explain it. I would like tell everyone about it. that i have finished dating kirk and i'm dating mon, thank you.

Khun Sam knows me from the office immediately, Mr. Kirk he follows us and squeezes my wrist to stop us.

- Sam, how could you? You humbled me!

- You did it first. She looks at my wrist that is snatched by Mr. Kirk. She seems like she is jealous of me.

Please let go of Mon's wrist. I don't like anyone to touch my girlfriend.

- Why do you see her like that, than me who came first?

- You already have your girl.

- But...

- That's enough, Kirk. Don't make it worse. you are still my friend. If you don't stop, I'll really hate you.

And they have fought with their eyes. The loser is Mr. Kirk. he releases the hand sadly.

- I love you Sam.

- I do not love you.

- I will not give up. I will do everything possible to get you back!

- It's your business. But I give you a warning, every time you do that bother me more.

Khun Sam walks me to the elevator while Mr. Kirk is just looking to follow us. Then she takes my wrist hard. Even though she acts cool, I feel like

she is suffering a lot.

-Khun Sam...

- It's okay. Hurting someone is very painful... but it is good to be like that

I look at Khun Sam, rest my head on her shoulder because I want to be loved.

- It's okay, Khun Sam, let it be.

chapter 40

My resignation happened so fast, everything I had planned was waste. But it's a good thing Mr. Kirk made me to resign. All I can do for now is search a new work. Also, my new job has arrived so fast.

- You can work with me as my secretary, a salary of more than twenty thousand bhat without an interview. Tee acts like a cool guy.

- I'm your backup. I don't care about gossip

Khun Sam looks at her friend.

- Why is it so easy? Any hidden agenda?

- Why do I have to complicate it? Just give her work with me.

- Do you plan to flirt with Mon?

-If I wanted to flirt with Mon, she would have done it since I met her. Tee looks defiantly at Khun Sam,

Yes You're so scared, I might flirt with her from now.

- I won't let you work with her. Khun Sam crosses her arms across her chest as she rests her back on the wall seriously.

- I will not let you work in any place. Stay home and be my maid.

- Noooo0oo, what a waste! omg. Kate says. Later she smiles and shrugs.

-- Please, have a limit to be jealous. mon has her life to live If she flirts with you but she doesn't accept it, there is no way to worry about

- I don't like how others look at her. I feel strange. It is as if her body was scanned.

- Ouch. Who will scan it? Jim she says it irritated with pregnant hormones,

- Anyone? When I first saw Mon, I did.

- Psycho! Tee crosses her arm over her chest.

When you looked at us, your friends, did you imagine our bodies?

While Kate and Tee are nervous. Only Jim talks to Khun Sam.

- If you are good at scanning, please tell me that I have a boy or a girl. I want to give birth as soon, I want to drink

liquor, but I can't.

- I don't think you came from a high family society, Says Khun Sam I'm sorry you've come from the Slum

- Are you scolding me PH? I'm sorry, I don't feel anything.

- Want Mon to work with Tee, she must have her own her life, and she has her parents. And you also have your own life, you have your grandmother. We all have our own charges. Please don't be stubborn.

- That's right, Khun Sam, I want to have my own job. It is good for me to work with Tee, she will help you tell you about me Near her, no one would dare

To approach me.

-Yeah, or Tee will tell everyone that she's her girl. no one knows I would dare others to be a secretary, with a salary of twenty thousand bhat from the beginning. Everything is better in that office. Jim while she wipes the mucus.

- Come on, Khun Sam. Do not worry about me. I will work here with Tee, and the office is closer to my house than to yours.

Then all of a sudden she looks at me and refuses.

- I do not allow it!

- What the hell?

- Near your house. It means... you won't spend the night anymore with me.

- Ah... I'm stunned by that, I'll tell her why, but she interrupts and continues to shake her head.

- I do not allow it. You should be my wife and stay in House. I will pay you a salary

- Khunsa...

- Don't talk about it anymore. Don't tell Auntie Porn that you've given up, if she knows, she won't want you to stay with me.

Her friends look at each other and sigh. I have to clarify to Khun Sam all this. That I have to do? khun sam has afraid that she won't stay at her house more than what i'll work with Tee.

As time passes, we haven't managed to make a deal. Nope I want to stop working and be a house wife. But

I don't want to fight her and I try to find a way to reach a compromise. I'm too stressed

I'm five days without a lock and I've been alternating between my house and Khun Sam's house. But mostly I've stayed at Khun Sam's house. And Khun Sam arrives home early every day because she wants to spend time with me

- It's good to be home with me.

I gave it while she was watching TV with me. She bought me lots of snacks. I guess she may have a plan this night with the drinks she bought

Even I'm easy on the liquor but she'll get more.

- But I'm so bored, just watching TV. Nope i have nothing to do.

- So, you can go hang out at the store for departments, or you have no money. Khun Sam rushes to pick up her wallet and she gives me a thousand bills without thinking.

Take it and buy what you want.

- Than?

- I'm not well. She said it as she had thought. and I looked at Khun Sam, who was confused.

- How can I take your money?

- Why not? You're my girlfriend.

- Others will say that I am with you for your money.

- But I am very rich,

- You may be upset with me.

- Yes. I don't like the way you did it, give me your money like that I get up and walk forward without saying any. Khun Sam follows me confused. and she grabs my wrist to stop me.

- I did not mean that. You're bored so I give you money to go shopping

I close my eyes and try to understand the woman in front of me. I won't mess with her... I won't

- I don't want to live with your money.

- You may.

- Khun Sam!

- I don't want to let our relationship be based on the benefits. One day, if we break up, you'll blame me later.

Hearing the word 'break up. Khun Sam stretches and she looks indignant. She is always sensitive to everything

is related to our relationship, especially with the word 'break...

- Are you going to break up with me?
- It was an example.
- Nothing is immutable, today you love me a lot, tomorrow you can not.
- I will love you every day.
- It was an example.
- I won't let you say it. I won't break up with you.
- I'm not breaking up with you either.
- Then don't say that.
- Ah... Khun Sam approaches me. Seeing that Khun Sam gets more

serious, I'm a little afraid of her.

- It's good, no i will say that.
- I will punish you.
- Eh... I look at her and I know what she wants.
- Even if I'm angry with you or not You always do this with me. Wow!

Khun Sam carries me around the waist.

Surprised and tickled, I laugh out loud when Khun Sam tucked me onto the bed.

- Un, Khun Sam, you are small, but strong.
- Don't tell me you'll break up with me again. khun sam reaches out for her hand and stands on top of me. She speaks and her voice.

Listen as if she begs for my love.

- When you said that, I felt very sad.
- You are scared? I reach out my hand to touch her of measured with obsession. I don't think I can stop loving her.

I won't break up with you. I don't want to regret it. Yes we're done, I'll let you say it, not me.

- Never. Khun Sam unbuttons the shirt she gave to the discovered her bra inside her, and my heart returns to beat hard Khun Sam knows that I am sensitive to her body of her that is worked.

- Sure, never. I take off my shirt to prepare for her and placed her hand around her neck.

- I can not live without you.
- Because you love me.
- Yes, but there are more reasons.

Khun Sam leans in to kiss me thirsty and starts to go down my jaw line to my neck close to me ear.

- What other things?

-Your lips, Khun Sam....Uhhh...she took the little hair from her with a smell of shampoo on her head.

- Your hand.

Her hand professionally unhooks my bra and touches my body to awaken the other me inside her.

- Oh, you love many things about me.

- So how am I going to break up with you? you know me good.

Although my emotion is floating in the air, I don't forget to admire and smile. Khun Sam smiles and then bites gently my cheeks.

- Today, please, stay longer. I want it to be Step by Step. I use both hands gently on her face and She pulled me closer, then sent her down. now she is close to my center

- Mon...

- Let me do it. Sorry smeared.

We change positions over and over again. Normally, Khun Sam finishes first and then me. but today I do not want hurry up, finger make it happen slowly but full our emotions inside, our clothes come apart, piece by piece, until our body is naked.

I've even told her to slow it down but my heart does not listen. Her sensitive spot is throbbing more and more

Quick. She seems to moan painfully, rising and rising more like a graph. When the graph is reaching the peak, I stop. It's not a joke, but as I designed...

I want us to be together.

I like the smell of her. Sometimes I want to thank her mother for giving birth to her to find me. It is not weird when you fall in love with someone and want to bite her. I love to eat it and hug it all.

How is love so powerful...

The more I look at this woman, who moans under my body, which is engraved within my heart. There are many emotions and loves. This effect on my body she's getting wet showing off to Khun Sam, it's too hard for me.

- Darling, let me help you.

- Than...

What she says uncontrollably makes me hotter. The little girl use her hand to help me professionally. Now my vision is blurring.

Not yet... It's over.

I get on her body to ride and move my bulge synchronized with my needs, our skin touches and moistens. She's pulling our emotions unstoppable.

-Honey..I'm holding her face and begging her.

- Say it, call me, darling. And again.

- Honey...Khun Sam gently bites my shoulder.

- Now it's good? You feel good?

- It's so good... more. I rush to her who goes to the top high.

- It's almost... Unhh... Ahhh.

- Affection...

-Ah... I'm scratching her hair. Then she forces me to lower the face to kiss when it's all over. my legs are wrap around her waist tightly as if I would like to share my feelings through the wrapping of it A part of her body is still inside of my body. I feel like she's bending her finger, trying to play at the place they called her to...

- Ahhh. Khun Sam is coming. I can't resist it.

- I want to know if there is a... real G-spot.

I run away from her a bit to narrow my eyes at her.

- So let's prove it.

I'm the one who told her to take it easy. But we keep doing it hot and it looks like i do this play wildly. Khun Sam sleeps next to me and closes eyes exhausted. I look at her and smile proudly.

- You're watching me?

- Ah, I thought you were sleeping. Khun Sam looks at me with a certain brightness in the eyes.

- We haven't had a drink, why are you so excited?

- Don't scold me, I want to be carried away by the feeling. support my chin on her shoulder. Now our noses they touch, and we're getting closer.

- Is a G spot real? You learned it, right? How did you learn it?

- I learned it to make love.

- Oops... Make love. Khun Sam is a bit surprised when she hears that word, she may feel embarrassed.

- It's a dripping word.

It's the same with your word

- having sex with you. she laughed and touched her delicious nose.

- Did you feel excited when I called you honey?

- Oops. Did I express it a lot? Now I'm the one who feels ashamed.

- Yes, you said 'honey' by chance and you got so high.

- It makes me feel closer to you, like you and Mr. Kirk.

But after hearing his name, she is
upset.

- Mr. Kirk may hate me a lot.

she Will get mesor. Kirk is kind of an easy man. what? Why do we have to talk about each other in my bed?

Khun Sam jumps up and looks at me steadily. - Do you want me to call honey?

- I like it, but not much. Keep it to call me on the special moment. It's exciting. I take out my language. She smiles softly and kisses me adorably.

- Good. But we are a couple. we should have a special name to call us.

- How?

- Like the others, when they say chubby, baby, darling or love.

- Do you like those?

- I give it to you as homework.

- Duties?

- Yes, because tonight I'm going to sleep now.

- Oh, I was hoping we could have a second round.

Khun Sam is surprised. But I laugh because I just want joke with her.

- I'm kidding Let's take a break. See you
in the morning... Aww, why don't you tell me you have sleep?

Khun Sam shoves my shoulder and gets on my body unexpectedly.

- One more round sounds good. When I heard your invitation, I became so martial.

A noise downstairs is waking me up. Now, khun Sam is not here, she already went to work. It's 10 o'clock A.M.

What's that noise?

Or does she skip her work again?

When I think like this, I smile and think about the moment last night. We show how we love each other too much, so that she may be exhausted and miss her work.

But she's fine if I'm not alone today.

I jumped out of bed to put on a casual dress, because only Khun Sam and I were here. we have seen each other until the end So, I don't focus on my dress.

She gave me homework and now what do I know what I'll call it.

- Dear!

Crito to call Khun Sam, but it's not her, it's someone that I don't know My gut tells me that she is not a stranger or a thief, I can feel her amazement at age and skill.

A silver-haired lady looks at me with eyes critics.

- Who are you, young lady?

Shit..

She said it... I feel like she's not a stranger. Although I have not acquaintance. here before, I know I must be considerate of her.

Khun Sam has never wanted anyone inside, not even her friends of hers So whoever may be here must be a special person. Very, very special!

- Hello. I lean in to greet her. Now, I feel that i'm cursed to be a rock, when hers are beautiful

Light brown eyes like Khun Sam look at me.

- who are you, young lady?

- Mon, I am Khun Sam's subordinate.

- Now, do you want anyone to enter easily?

The powerful and scary lady walks towards me and she looks from head to toe. When I realize what i'm wearing no underwear, I rush to hug me? Because I'm afraid that what I've done will be seen on my clothes.

- I'm Mon... I'm a friend of Khun Sam's.

- A subordinate or a friend? Choose one.

- Ah. You could be that girl Kirk talked about As I have thought.

- Granny.

A small smile, it's a mysterious smile... from her.

I fear is 'mysterious' because I don't know how to handle it.

- Oh! you're cute.

- Ah, so you are the girlfriend of my granddaughter Khun Sam.

chapter 41

As I sit with a bag of cooling on my chest, trying to pretend that she is on my lap, Grandma of Khun Sam, who looks younger than her age, is still in be quiet and enjoy looking around the house.

- It's my first time here. You come here often?
- Oh yeah.
- Um..Khun Sam's grandmother gave slightly before have a drink.
- Well, you can enter the world of

Khun Sam.

I am clumsy, Khun Sam's grandmother whom I have known for the things said about Khun Sam and her friends, she is a woman dignified who called her maid a pawn. She's the reason why that Khun Sam can't be herself and starts saying the opposite of what her mind says. But the person in front seems like an easy person to deal with.

- Can I call you Mon?
- Sure, as you like.
- Then, I'll call you Mon. You are a lovely girl.

Khun Sam's grandmother smiles.

- But you're not a careful girl, you don't even wear clothes inside.
- I have to apologize.

Her words make my face hot with embarrassment.

If I had a time machine. I would dress me up and I would give a warm welcome with great courtesy.

- Somehow I heard about you... I was in the old school of Khun Sam and your father is bus driver.

- YEAH,

- But you had a good puntade, you entered the same college than Khun Sam and you graduated in a good rank.

How perfect, as if you had planned everything.

- I didn't plan it...ah...at all. I try to explain to her
Khun Sam is my inspiration, she is my role model. I have worked very hard

to be like her. So she can that it wasn't entirely unplanned but at the same time

it was not so.

-And what about being her girlfriend, was in your plan?

- No, I didn't plan it.

- Um... I heard that before being in a relationship with Khun Sam, you had a boyfriend, nope, right?

I shake my head quickly to deny it.

- No, it wasn't like that. Nope he's my friend, since we were kids Just like Kirk. But Kirk went from being a friend to a boyfriend and kirk now he becomes a stranger because Khun Sam has someone in his place.

Khun Sam's grandmother looks at me ignorantly, watching carefully my mistake. all i can to do is shut up and hold on. I purse my lips, press my hand forcefully with pressure. of course i feel guilty with Mr. Kirk every day, who loved me like his sister but I betrayed him.

- I heard that you and Kirk have a good relationship, he is close to you

- Yes. Mr. Kirk is nice to me.

- How can you betray someone who is good to you?

HOOK...

I look at my purple palms and keep pretending to smile because I don't know how to find a good answer for it.

- Could it be love. She answers for me and laughs a little, but she don't make me feel better

- Do you love Sam, Mon?

- Ah...I feel strange when she ask me like that. But i must tell you the truth Absolutely, I love Khun Sam.

- For you what is love?

- Love is... Angry to find the answer. I am being evaluated? - It is to see her happy and I am happy with her.

- A relationship between the two, is it love?

- For me it is... I think it's love.

- A girl with a girl?

=Yes,

-Um..Khun Sam's grandmother nods her head like if she was noticing.

- Can two women build their own family?

They should Khun Sam is already 32 years old.

- I haven't thought about that until now.

The old woman shook her head as if she did not agree.

NovelCoo!

Read thousands of novels online

I agree with us.

- For a relationship, you have to look for more time, it's your future.

Her words remind me of when we left

vacation and we met Ken Long and Eng Ay and when

Khun Sam talked about our marriage ceremony.

-Khun Sam told me that she wants to marry me.

After I finished speaking, the powerful lady she looked fiercely. Now I'm feeling the pressure.

- Did Khun Sam really say it?

-Yes,

- Getting married, what's next?

- We swim. We just say it.

- Kids?

- Yes?

- How to have a kids?

I am blinking. Now, the conversation goes so far. The khun Sam's grandmother is enveloping me. and she makes me shake my head.

- I never think about it. We are both woman. How can we have a kids?

- You see? This is what I want to tell you. Khun's grandmother sam smirks.

They can't have a story, they can't form a family, nature does not create a couple

- Why resist nature?

- Khun Sam and I have never talked about having a son.

I think I must fight for something

- You can say what you want. sexual love does not last a lot.

- Do not misunderstand. I'm not a bad grandma for block your relationship with Khun Sam. I just want to talk and argue the impossible point. you two have never.planned for the future.

- I'll talk to Khun Sam.

- It doesn't matter. Now I know that Khun Sam is not serious about this relationship. It's just an illusion.

I look at Khun Sam's grandmother and she returns my hand.

look in silence The old woman bowed her head and gave me a cold smile...

- They both like men. Khun Sam just follow her straight friends. And you,just adored Khun Sam and you have the illusion that it is love. You may fix it now.

- Break up with her, give her a better life, she deserves it.

It's a simple word, but so powerful. she forces me to conform, but to resist strongly inside.

- We love each other, I love Khun Sam.

She gave it gently, but forcefully.

- Do you really love Khun Sam?

- Absolutely.

- If you really love her, why do you insist on taking her out of where does she live? The old woman looks at me closely and begins to hypnotize me with her eyes.

- She is Mhom Luang,she dates a high society businessman who is millionaire. They both have a bright future. Than perfect they are.

- But you're dragging her down. You're just the girl that she has a conserving mother and a driving bus father and you... you don't even have a work now.

I...

- If that's love, it means you're dreaming. But...

Khun Sam's grandmother looks at me and keeps giving me a smile, contrary to what she has said. She's sharpening and cutting my heart Now I realize what

Khun Sam or jim have counted. It is not exaggerated.

- Baua class people are thoughtless.

- Oh, you're back home today. why do you come so early?

- Half day leave. I lie to my mother why not I want to tell her that I'm going to be left without a work.Before look sympathetically at my mother.

- You are tired?

- Hmm. Tired of what?

- From your job. Are you tired?

- You are strange. I'm tired but it's ok... Umm

How do you want my love today?

I hug my mother tightly with tears. My mother she feels a little awkward before returning the hug.

- I'm so proud of you.

- What happen?

- No, I just want to tell you.

Base class...

The difference between Khun Sam and me is clearer today.

I agree with Khun Sam's grandmother that she doesn't deserve nothing: honor, social status or class. we are so different. And the difference we should have, not to have.

- Khun Sam scolded you? You look so sad.

- Maybe I'm exhausted from work. Today I will stay here, mom.

- Go ahead, you don't need to ask for permission.

Right... This is my mother's house. why did i do so rare? I rarely come home. When I'm home, I don't know what should I do. When she returned to our house, it was at night. night and spent time chatting with Khun Sam.

Evening is coming on now... It's such a long day.

Ting-ting!

There is a sound from a nearby musical instrument. Path to look in front of my house and I see that Nop is playing musical instrument. As I walk towards it, a text me to interrupt me.

Boss: You didn't tell me you'd come home, why did you a post-it on the fridge?

Boss: Is a post-it still in style?

Boss: What's up?

Boss: Mon Mon.

I read the messages on the screenbut I did not open them to read. I'm not quite ready and it's not her fault.

I just need a moment.

This is the first time that she rejected messages from her and tried to put my attention on other things. But while I give a step forward. I suddenly stop again when my phone is ringing... of course. It's Khun Sam calling me.

I can't ignore her any longer. be upset with someone for the cause of another. Not well.

"Yes, Khun Sam"

[Why didn't you tell me that you would go home?]

"Actually, I gave a message in the fridge."

[You are strange. Today is not yours to go home. Normally you will go home on Saturday and Sunday. Than sHe passed?]

"I just want to go back, can't I?"

[There must be something wrong.]

"No problem."

[What is that sound? Who is singing?]

Nope he's singing and playing a guitar, loud that is heard through the call line. I think for a moment before actually answering him.

"It's nope."

[I will come there now.]

'What?... Aww.'

She hangs up my call so fast. I sigh a little and walk to see Nope, my friend that I haven't talked to in a long time. My handsome friend walks to the fence, finger to play his guitar and he looks at me in amazement.

- Please continue, I hear you.

- Mon, are you back home?

He's being clumsy, that makes me feel more guilty.

I got in a bad mood and didn't talk to him before. But in true the bad mood I felt at that moment towards him already hasn't been around for a long time.

Today I have a lot time at home and time to talk to him.

- Can I come and listen? A new guitar?

- Come on, I'll show you.

I walk towards him and sit and listen to his music. But not I can feel it. A moment later, he stops to talk to me.

- You're not listening to me, I'm so sad.

- I'm listening,

- You're thinking about something else, what's wrong? do you fight with Khun Sam?

- You ask me the same thing as my mom. no, i'm just thinking about... nothing.

- But you look unhappy. A girl in love should be happy.

And you come home today. Usually. I've seen you on Saturday.

- Are you harassing me? She looked at him in amazement.

- Since long time, you know I've been home on Saturday, But you haven't come to greet me

- I don't dare to greet you... Lately you the reason for fight with Khun Sam. I think you already hate me

- Almost. But I'm not crazy. I laugh.

How are you, nope?

- About. But you don't look good. Tell me what happened?

Nope, he puts his guitar on the new hanger and has the intention to listen to me.

I smile and look sympathetically at the boy, who is trying to be just friends so hard. The guy who loves me hidden, that he fears that she hates him and now he begins to listen to my poor love story. He is a hero.

- Um, how can I start?

- The main point.

- We are too different. Why are you so reserved?

- Is this a drama series? How different?

- Social classes.

- Are we in 1990 's? Today, a human is human. We are equal. What if we are different? Could be maybe just for money.

- Yes actually. About the money, Khun Sam and I still We're different.

- It could be a bit but why are you suddenly worried about that? If you had always thought like that, no you would have approached her. There must be something else.

I look at Nope hesitantly before sighing and telling him what i passed.

- Ok, there's something really wrong.

I tell him everything that happened between Khun Sam's grandmother and

I met her today. Telling him is letting go of what I carry locked up all day. He is a good listener, listening to me silent.

-So, you were upset, you left her house and you accepted defeat like this. give me guess plus, you didn't tell Khun Sam what happened.

- um. I'm doing it wrong... I don't want to tell her.

Honestly, in my opinion, I feel that I am worthless to her.

- What did she do wrong? She just she was born with a range, Mhom Luang and rich. She couldn't choose.

-What do you mean her?

- You should tell her about this problem and find the exit together, instead of keeping quiet and bearing it only. If Khum Sam is ignored because of this she will feel hurt.

- She could end up cheating on you.
- Than?
- You think too much and you're kind of stupid. You are so boring.

Neither a boy nor Khun Sam would like a woman like that.

You need to measure..

I feel stressed and angry when I get scolded. So, I'm going to go out but he interrupts me.

- And what you're doing, get angry and leave, too they are silly things. You're the type of girl who runs away from TRUE.

- You're so bad, nope.

- Now we are friends. When he loved you, he didn't dare me tell you like this Because she was afraid you'd get mad. But now I tell you as your friend. Nope he gets up and walks he towards me he places his hand on my head.

- You must grow now you must think calmly. Are you with someone who is older than you. You should be more rational than let go of your emotions. If not, you can tease her.

- What will you know?

- I wish nothing more than something good for you. Are you upset with me. It means I'm right.

- Why do I have to see you with another guy?

- Khun Sam! I jump from Nope surprisingly because I know how jealous she is.

- There's nothing, we just talked. She mouth twists

- So, hurry up to explain. I'm waiting for your Explanation.

- It would be better if you go first, nope.

Nope, he laughs a little but decides to tease a little more khun Sam pulling my hair and whispering close to my ear.

- Ouch.

- Don't be silly, I love you.

Khun Sam is not satisfied after what she saw came out I run after her home to see Khun Sam, who is still was twisting her mouth

- How did you get there so fast? We just finished our call.

- You might enjoy talking to him. I see you have one sweet talk.

- Nothing happened

- If you don't believe me, I'll get in a bad mood. and you will have to reconcile. Finally, I will fight you.

- I want you to do it.

How adorable is...

- But I believe in what you said. So you lose that chance. She sticks out her tongue.

- So what's up? Why have you go home?

We were fine in the morning.

- Something disturbs my mind. I have to think about that.

- Can you do it at my house? Why at your house?

She was silent for a moment and looked at her uncertainly. Is true, she must know only today. So she should tell her, as suggested Nope. Isn't it fair for Khun Sam to be ignored for not knowing what's going on.

We are a couple. We must help each other and find a solution.

- Your grandmother came to your house and told me to let you go.

chapter 42

We get in the car to talk more privately.

After telling everything, Khun Sam stays quiet.

Too quiet that it scares me...

- Khun Sam Are you in shock?

She looks at me and sighs. She seemed to want to find the best way to talk to me. I nod a little her and smile as if she doesn't feel anything.

- I accept that I'm surprised, but I'm fine.

- If you're okay, why did you come back home?

I...

What I did is contrasted with what I did. It is not reasonable. sometimes i hate myself.

- I came back to think about some things between we.

- You see? you're not fine How did you manage to tell me that are you okay? Khun Sam reaches out her hand to touch my chin and caress me

- I know my grandmother greater than anyone in the world. She can be very difficult for you.

- Don't worry. She is too old now. For

Now, just focus on me. Cause it's all about us.

I still don't say anything. Even she told me that everything is it was about us. But I can't stop thinking about

our gap. Khun Sam, who still sees me in silence, makes me look at her

- Mon, everything will be fine. I mean it really goes be fine.

- I know. Love is between two people, us. But not I can live without worrying about others. we are not only us in the world. I look at Khun Sam whom I love and i decide to say what's on my mind.

- I've thought about us for a while. Deep down it still worries me our classes as your grandmother says,

- I'm going to get mad at you.

- If you hadn't met me. Now you'd still be dating with Mr. Kirk, or you would have married him.

- Mon!

Tears well up in my eyes. It's not because I shouted. But I totally agree with your grandmother. There is nothing that makes me deserve it. all in we is parallel.

It is a gap that never converges in status, family and sexuality.

A love story like ours... is unacceptable in our society.

Not only to Khun Sam's grandmother, but also to my family, who I love I don't know how to tell my parents that I I fell in love with a woman. My parents expect me to have a son and a good family. Marry a boy and have a kid.

Khun Sam must have a fig, me too. not a woman she can have a son with a woman by natural rules.

Are we resisting nature?

- I really love you, Khun Sam. Wah.

I put my hands up to cover my face and cried like a girl. Khun Sam is silent but she pulls me to hold me. Her heart is beating so hard and I can hear that beat.

- I'll talk to my grandmother.

I haven't been out with PH's gossip chat in a long time. And everyone likes to see a ghost when they know about it Khun Sam's grandmother.

Jim: Sam's grandma is the one thing I don't want to know about. In truth, I'm naughty, but your grandmother's look can make me feel like a whore in Pattaya.

Kate: She's the kind of woman who can make you feel useless to look at. Although I am an actress who earns a lot money, she used to blame me that I'm useless.

Tee: I'm the worst. I scold myself for not being Heterosexual. Her house is the off-limits area where you don't enter

After hearing these situations, I encourage myself same because I have friends with the same destiny. No I'm alone, I'm not the only worthless girl in the world. To the less girls from families of high society are also become worthless rocks. And how about a hida of a keep like me?

Jim: So, you don't feel upset. she is too she saw, she soon she will die

Kate: Bitch, how dare you cuss out Grandma!

Jim: Or are you willing to give her a long life?

Kate: I'm just acting.

Kate: I didn't respect her nor was I willing to let her have a long life. She should have already left.

Jim: See? I'm the only one who can say anything about in an honest way, even though Grandma is mean, Sam loves and she respects grandma like no one else.

Kate: I really enjoy this. It's so fun.

Jim: What's the fun?

Kate: I want to know if Mon's influential power is enough to resist her grandmother... as she did with her older sister.

Tee: You're right. Khun Nueng is so decisive. She never looked back.

Jim: Too decisive. Affects others including Khun song. And now Sam is bearing it all alone. What poor Sam. I empathize my poor husband.

Tess: How does your husband get involved in this?

Jim: "My husband" is what I call PH

Doraemon: Does that bother you girls? could you tell me about Khun Nueng and Khun Song for more information?

Kate: Oh, you don't know the story about them? It is difficult to write..I'll call you.

About five minutes later. Kate calls me and talks a little to wet my appetite before suddenly let's get to the main course. She tells me everything from the principle.

Khun Sam's family consists of 3 sisters.

Named in order, Khun Nueng, Khun Song, and Khun Sam.

Her parents died when they were young. Therefore, the duty of caring for them depended on her grandmother.

Khun Sam's grandmother is a smart but still if she changes the era and the title, the rank no longer matters in the society. She is still attached to her rank as before.

For her everyone is useless and she is unique in her social class

Khun Sam's grandmother wants to maintain a bond with the same royal family Although she knows that family no longer exists real. she keeps telling herself and her granddaughters that they are above all. To make them believe, she forces them to be as she wants.

'If you want it, you have to do it.

That is the motto of all of them. The person who received the most pressure was Khun Nueng, the older sister.

[Khun Nueng is the perfect lady, it's amazing that she's such a human in this world.]

Kate gave it adorably and
All I can do is blink.

"Really?"

But Khun Nueng who I met before, is she different from what I what did kate say Khun Nueng is so beautiful, so much pot inside as outside.

Kate tells me that Khun Nueng was excellent at everything, like behave, pose, walk or give away. no one could compare. She was a shining star at school.

But... Khun Nueng was never happy.

She grew up as a puppet of her grandmother and was controlled all the time, she couldn't do what she wanted. In spite of that, she had many more abilities, but she couldn't live for
The life of her.

And the breaking point had arrived... When it was supposed to she that she would marry the son of a minister. Her grandmother gave her that she was good for her life.

[The problems started because of that marriage and the fact that she was suppressed for a long time.

Eventually, she blew up. she ran away from her wedding and i broke up all contact with her grandmother. Finally, no one could find her.]

"What happened to her grandmother?"

She [she was very sad and bedridden. when khun Nueng ran away, the next successor was Khun Song.]

The story was not over yet. Khun Song was the next successor controlled by her grandmother. Never before she was forced, and she was the middle daughter, that she never received love

nor dedication. When she was expected and loved, she was pressed herself to make her grandmother proud of her she.

But Khun Song did not have any special talents. She scolded for everything she had done. finally she was not able to withstand that pressure...

[Khun Son hanged herself.]

"Haoo..."

[PH's grandmother was suffering a lot; she couldn't eat nor sleep. PH saw all the things. She felt very sorry for the grandmother. Also, she is the youngest granddaughter. if the eldest got the expectation, the minor got love and affection. So PH keeps telling herself that she will do everything possible so that her grandmother doesn't feel pain again...]

Lastly, Khun Sam has been controlled so far. Since then. Khun Nueng, Khun Song and Khun Sam, were puppets decorated and controlled by her grandmother.

because Khun Sam is the last one left and her grandmother She wants very much. Everything has proceeded interdependent.

She never gets out of the way.

Her grandmother never pushed her. It's true, we should say...
She has more tactics to control her now.

If Khun Sam wants to stay out of the palace, she can do it. But she has to keep in touch with her grandmother and not deviate from her so as not to disappoint her.

[Grandma doesn't like Kirk at all, she sees him as a guy common with an infamous family. But she ignores that because his family is rich as a billionaire, he can support PH in many dimensions. So, she accepts it.]

[PH didn't refuse at all. Kirk is the closest man to her. Marrying him is better than a blind marriage.

So, they got engaged.]

"I see..."

[But how did you come into her life, we want to know how enough to resist her grandmother. The grandma's good girl already has a girlfriend.]

Kate is silent for a moment and laughs with pleasure.

[This is war.]

chapter 46

Khun Nueng takes my hand to be together. we all face grandmother, who looks at us surprised.

Even though she is so quiet, her eyes show how much that she is worried about Khun Nueng.

- Khun Nueng. Mr. Kirk calls her by her name with enthusiasm.

- You come back?

- Are we close? Khun Nueng tells him fiercely.

We know each other, but I don't like you, I don't like your name.

Why is your name Kirk?

She really hates his name.

- Appearing here means you came back. Grandma says.

- Yes, I'm back... but I won't be back here for sure. Here everything continues

Same. Both the house and the people.

- Where have you been?

- Worldwide. Now I have my own wings.

I can fly anywhere.

- Sounds good. Are you happy.

- As far as possible, it's so different from here, this palace... with you.

Khun Nueng looks at her grandmother fearlessly.

When I wasn't here, you found a new puppy in my place. Have you ever got bored of controlling others the way you want?

- Khun Nueng...Khun Sam is trying to stop her sister But Khun Nueng ignores her.

- I am fighting for you, my little one. Don't be the daughter of the Grandma. You are here because you will fight for yourself, right?

Why are you so weak now?

Khun Sam looks down guiltily.

She walked over to her and touched her shoulder to calm her down.

- It's okay.

- I'm so sorry Mon. I am too weak.

- Yes, you are too weak. You let grandma hit your weak point Khun Nueng felt disappointed in her sister.

- You know very well that the grandmother will ask you for a debt of gratitude and yet you still try to take care of her..So, When will you have your own life?

- Ungrateful people like you won't understand. Khun Sam is a good girl.

-Sam has to have her own life. Khun Nueng yells at her grandmother.

- Have you ever succeeded in forcing? For me part, I had to run away from home. Khun Song, she had to commit suicide. And now, your little granddaughter, whom you love the most.

When are you going to stop? Or you will when you don't have to no one with you!

- Don't blame me for your problems, they were your decisions.

- I live the effects. But you, you are the cause of all we. Now, you're forcing Sam to get married.

Do you want to see her kill herself so you stop forcing us?

- Do not yell at me! You are no longer my granddaughter. She cries while she she says she. She then falls over, but Mr. Kirk catches her in time.

Out... out.

- My existence is hurting you, right?

- Long!

- So I'll stay here. The older sister crosses theher arm across her chest and she looks at her grandmother. And while Khun sam goes to her grandmother, Khun Nueng stops Khun Sam with her arm.

- And you. Please be determined. if you have the intention to rebel against it; you have to do withoutmatter what. How does Mon feel seeing you so weak?

- Khun Nueng, Grandma is not well now.

- And? She's cheating on you now like she did with me before. She pretends to be weak.

- Khun Nueng! Khun Sam yells at her sister not to i want to believe in what I have seen in front of me. but khun Nueng is still serious.

-She Return to this palace and go away. The winning rules of this game... you have to love yourself more than

others.

- But...

- Leave now!

- Khun Sam, please don't go. bashing her grandmother nauseated.

- If you leave, I will erase you from my life.

- What you are doing is erasing everyone from your life. In instead of caring or love, you are so selfish. you forced us to all to meet your needs.

Khun Nueng slowly interrupts her.

Khun Sam is so sore now as we left the palace.

-From now on, she dies alone. Khung Neung gave to her grandmother.

- Khun Sam! The screams of her grandmother stop her for a moment.

Khun Sam squeezes my hand hard. But not she turns as Khun Nueng reminds her.

- You have to do whatever it takes to get out of this place. Please don't look back.

- Granny! Mr. Kirk yells loudly in form shocking. And he calls Khun Sam.

Sam the granny is Fainting.

- Granny!

Khun Sam turns. But Khun Nueng looks at her blankly.

-She's not. He is getting your attention. She tells you to go. You should go now.

- But...

- Go away!

Khun Sam is confused now. She although she is so worried about her grandmother, she loves me very much. Finally, she takes my hand as we walk to her car. She is full of worries and anxiety.

I don't feel well...

Why does everything go so far? If I feel like this, what about she? She will feel much worse.

After you have arrived home. Khun Sam says nothing and she keeps walking anxiously. For me to be with her To support her is worth talking about.

- Mon.

- SS... Yes.

- Will you love me forever?

- Why did you ask me that?

- I do not know. She bites her nail anxiously.
- I'm so confused between what Khun Nueng said and morals.
- It hurts, right? She jumped to hug Khun Sam, who keep biting the nail.
-sHe will be well. Can we get over it together
- She has been with me since I was born... I repeated to myself that if not
There is grandmother, I do not exist. But today I resist her only because I
have love for someone. Khun Sam says. Then,
She hugs me tight as if she wants some
shelter.

- If what happens with her happens, I won't forgive myself.
I won't forgive myself too.

Of course, I don't say it out loud. I don't want to push her plus. I have to
pretend to be stronger, to be her refugee.

Our love is not easy.

After we talked, Khun Sam meditated. Although she is a bit worried.

I take a shower and get ready for bed. When i come out of the bathroom,
I see that Khun Sam is looking at
her phone. It's ringing... it's still ringing.

- Who calls?

-Kirk.

- You do not answer?

- Can't.

- What are you afraid of?

- I do not know,

I reach out to hold her hands as she kneels me down, she is sitting on the
bed.

- Answers. You must know what happens, you must be don't worry,
maybe this call is very important. Is you may regret it if you miss it.

- I'm afraid to receive the call. and that our relationship be destroyed.

- If we trust in love, no one can destroy it.

- You're so confident. But I'm afraid of feeling guilty if I destroy our love

- It's okay... I know you love me. you even left your palace with me. You
always do the right thing for us.

She keeps shaking her head and doesn't agree with me while the phone
rings. Finally, she took her phone to press the speakerphone button and I
hand it over to her.

"Than?"

[Sam, Granny didn't fool you, she's in the hospital now.)

Her tears run from the guilt inside her heart before holding the phone to talk.

"It's very serious?

[She has heart failure.]

"She hasn't gotten sick before."

[She had a heart disease, didn't you know?

"Not me..".

She cries a lot. And I cry with her. When I see that she can't speak, I speak to Mr. Kirk for her.

"Where is she now, Mr. Kirk?"

[She is in...]

"Thank you very much."

As soon as I hang up the call, she yelled really loud.

- I'm very bad, I'm very bad. Mon. she was wrong and i decided to go.

-She's going to be fine. Okay. Let's get dressed and let's visit her Mr. Kirk called us that, it means your grandmother she is safe now.

She stares at me and I know there's something she's up to thinking. Then she shakes her head to deny and wipes herself clean the tears.

- Do not go. I will go alone.

- You just received bad news. how do you expect does she give you a drive?

- I can. You must stay here.

- But...

- Please.

She takes a deep breath and showers with the car key. Everything that I can do is look at her back and reach for her hug her from behind.

- I love you very much, Khun Sam,

- Whatever you decide, I will continue to love you. don't you regret.

She squeezes my hand hard and nods in agreement instead of answering me

- um.

Finally, she leaves. Every second is a decision.

Everything will be fine if Khun Sam gets out of my life.....Everything it happens for a reason.

chapter 47

Missing...

Khun sam has been missing for five days. Without calls, no texts or whatever. For me, All I can do is wait. waiting while I cry. I ended up taking my sadness to work. all in front of Tee's eyes. So, she talks in the chat room group. After that, we haven't talked for a long time.

Jim: They didn't argue. Why is she so quiet? is she sick? Or is she dying?

Kate: Her phone could be confiscated.

Jim: sHe's too old to be confiscated a telephone. She is not a child.

Tee: She's always a girl to her grandmother.

Jim: But her grandmother has great dignity and honor. She is unacceptable to see her granddaughter have a girlfriend. as gay.

Tee: Aww. How did you say that?

Jim: "Grandma" said it

Doraemon: Now. I'm just worried about Khun Sam, I don't know, is she really sick or not? She disappeared.

Jim: Didn't you look it up? She probably still goes to stuck.

Doraemon: I'm scared.

Everyone in the chat group is silent together.

Kate: What are you afraid of?

Doraemon: Maybe she's not sick.

Doraemon: That means her grandmother forbid her to speak with me.

Tee: So, you have to go see PH. To be sure. She is not the type of person to explain what she does. She thinks too much and is only guided by her mind.

Doraemon: I'm trying to understand what she is thinking

Kate: Even if you're reborn in the next life. you won't know what what is she thinking about.

Kate: You should go see her and talk.

Although I received compliments from Kate, she still worries me. Tee, she said she is the calmest person, she now she could not stand plus the situation. I get out of work at noon and I takes me to Khun Sam's office without telling me. I am anxious and hesitant in front of her office.

I've never been like this... now I'm afraid of everything.

- Should we go back? If she wants to talk to me, she will come and she will talk to me.

- Don't be such a coward.

"either.

I hug myself and finger that Tee pushed me to walk And when we got to Khun Sam's office, everyone they remain silent and stop working. now they look at me curiously

Of course... The last time we saw each other was the day Khun Sam announced about our relationship.

Tee walks over to knock on Khun Sam's room and she pushes for her to open up without permission. And when we entered Khun Sam, who rests her face on the desk, looks up slowly and smile.

I feel upset about it...

- Why didn't you tell me you were coming?

-I'm afraid I'm not the one you'll see, she brought Mon with me.

Khun Sam looks at me and nods slowly.

But she's not happy or disappointed to see me.

She-she Shut the door for favor.

Tee closes the door. Then she crosses her arms over her chest and looks at her friend for a moment. It's more of a minute full of pressure. Finally, Khun Sam is the one who start the conversation

- What do you mean? Don't look at me and keep quiet.

- Where have you been? Desiring her hoping without hope.

Tee points her face towards me, "Desiring her with concern."
by you,

- I had to think of something, so I didn't contact her.

- But you shouldn't disappear like that. You are still alive. For favor, tell her something, what are you doing? Don't give it up alone.Hurts.

Tee did as if she was teaching Khun Sam. and khun Sam seems to feel guilty, so she says something out loud base

- I'm sorry.

I look up to see her and I can feel my tears in my eyes. You've seen it all

- I'll let you and Sam be alone. I'll wait outside.

After the beautiful lady goes out. It is all in silence, the discomfort between us is too much... No I know what to do, so I keep looking at the ground.

- Take a sit. Khun Sam gets up from her chair to sit on the sofa. When she sees that I don't move, she pulls me hand to sit next to her.

- Do not stay silent. I am clumsy.

- I also.

- We should talk like we always do.

- Are we still like before? SHe looked at her closely and she asked her. Khun Sam purses his lips and rubs her face.

- I'm sorry to make you feel bad. Lately I have a lot things to think about.

- What about your grandmother?

- She's with the doctor. There is nothing to worry about.

And we shut up again. I don't know what I should ask her although in the last days there are many things that I want know about her. I guess I should wait for her to talk...

- My grandmother begged me to get married.

Prick...

It's so loud and clear in the silent room.
she sighs because she knows how I feel.

- I have two options. First, follow my heart and return to all like Khun Nueng. But Mon, I really can't to do that. Did in her quavering voice. And she explains her reason of her

- I love my grandmother very much. I'm really scared or what if I am selfish, another person leaves my side. when khun Song committed suicide. I rarely lived. If my decision affects me
Grandma, she could...

- I understand everything.

- No, you don't.

- I do. I put my arm in her lap and squeeze her of her hands of her lightly. I cry while I speak. But I have to finger I smile.

- You are a person who loves her family
that's how you are.

- Mon...

- And it's probably silly, but I love that part of you. Yes suddenly you give up your grandmother and you choose me. I'll feel bad...

that you remove her from your life. because one day you can give up me also.

We are both crying. Finally, she pulls me to hold me. When I'm calm. my weakness within exploded.

- I just want to make sure what you're thinking.

I respect your decision.

- Sorry to make it complicated. I'm weak as I was told Khun Nueng.

- No, you're not, you do the best for everyone. It's alright... I whatever you decide will be fine.

- I will not ask you to wait for me, if you see someone better than me

- I will wait for you. Until you love me no more. then i i'll go when that time comes. I free myself from her and clean her tears.

- Please, be sincere in what you do and do the best you can. Always love You.

- I also.

- Goodbye.

Cause if I stay longer, I'll be the girl that she is selfish and she wants to own her. But when I try to get out, Khun Sam tugs at my hand to squeeze it tight. she seems that she does not want to go

- Khun Sam, please don't do this. It's difficult to me.

- Aren't we done yet?

I smile at her and answer her...

- It's the beginning.

She lets go of my hand and calls out to me.. but I'm trying to go out, while I look at the ground because I don't want anyone to see my tears. But Mr. Kirk appears in front of me.

- Mon...

- Mr Kirk.

We keep silence. Finally, we smile at each other another and then we pass one by the other like strangers.

But I can feel that she wants to talk to me about something.

- I'm sorry

I really hope Mr. Kirk knows how I feel.
- Congratulations.
Sometimes I want the good ending.

chapter 48

Two months later...

Since I last saw Khun Sam. It's been two months. Our current state is obvious 'we broke up' But still, if someone asks me about my status, I always answer that I have a lover.

I'm not ready to have someone new.
And I hope that Khun Sam will come back to me.

The gang in the chat room is worried about our relationship. They keep asking how do I feel? And continue insisting Finally, they can't take it anymore.

Tee: Are you done? If it's official. I will suggest a new lover. PH is so boring. I want to hit her.

Doraemon: I'm fine, thank you.

Tee: You can't be like this Mon. You close yourself. She is not just.

Kate: You're too much, Tee.

Jim: Tee is right. Mon can't close her opportunities like that.

Tee: You should meet someone. Any boys in our office would be ok? Many men here you like

Doraemon: Are you playing with me?

I started working here with Tee two months ago. My job is quite important. I got it from Tee, the boss who reveals the power of her directly. she told everyone here that I'm like her sister. that's why here no one dares to flirt with me, especially the office guys. So, they misunderstand that I'm hers

girlfriend. The women here don't like me. the boys here they don't dare talk to me. So I rarely have friends here.

Kate: Has anyone tried to talk to PH?

Tee: I did. Her grandmother is still sick. she is taking care of her.

Kate: When will she die?

Jim: You're so mean.

Tee: Mon, you should meet someone. i hate ph

Kate: Is it easy to find someone new? Who can replace PH? A person as perfect as she.

Jim: I want to have PH as my husband.

Tee: Yeah, please calm down.

Tee: I know. I will introduce you to my brother. Although he hasn't range, he is rich. Because I'm rich, My parents are rich.

First of all, I thought she was playing with me. But next day, she takes me to lunch with her and she invites her older brother to lunch too and she introduces us.

- This is my brother. His name is Ta.

It's awkward to see her brother. But Ta, he has good appearance, good skin like a Chinese boy in private clothes informal. He smiles at me affectionately.

- She's the girl you always talk to me about, right?

You have a nice secretary. why don't you flirt with her?

- Brother, you're crazy. I see her as my sister...is she cute,not? Tee asks her older brother, he smiles and in

Instead of saying yes he politely replies.

- She is beautiful. You're a matchmaker, really?

- Are you crazy? Of course not!

- This is what you want, right? do i have any chance?

He looks at me with a mocking smile. Tee looks at me and her brother and then stands up.

- I'll go to the restroom. Take it easy.

I suddenly feel too uncomfortable. tee should be here with me, but she left me with a stranger, her brother of him What should I talk to him?

- You're so beautiful. Have a boyfriend?

Ta looks at me and asks me without thinking. he is trying to make me feel comfortable talking. So I smile at him.

- If I have.

- Aw, you have a boyfriend, so why does she introduce us?

-My lover is her friend. Um, she's been mad because my lover disappeared for a while. Then, it is possible that she wants to do something to help me continue go ahead.

-So, she decided to introduce me. he laughs and shakes his head

- So, who is that friend?

- Khun Sam.

Spit!

Ta spits out what he drinks. He is scattered all over the air and not I can avoid showing him that he disgusts me.

- I'm sorry, are you the girlfriend of, PH?

- Even you call her that. I'm surprised

Do you know her?

- Ouch, sure. She is a close friend of Tee's, aside from me.

I used to flirt with her.

- Flirt?

- Now I understand that she did not accept me.. she liked the girls.

he makes me a little embarrassed, waves his hands and says.

- No no no. relax. Do not be ashamed. It is normal. I amused. My sister always takes her girlfriend to sleep at our house. Our house now is like a hotel. I'm just surprised that PH likes a girl.

The girls' school is terrible.

- I studied in a normal school.

- So, schools don't matter.

When we talk about Khun Sam, Ta keeps talking for more. Seems like Tee's brother adores Khun sam a lot.

But very soon after. i can feel something strange... It's so strong.

What is?

After lunch is over. You seem so nice for introducing me to her brother. I look at her and I laughing river

- Why are you so happy?

- I'm happy to see that you and Ta had a good time conversation. Is the next step marriage?

-i hit her on the shoulder since she is like my sister and my boss And when she sees me embarrassed. She puts her hand in my head and ruffles my hair.

- Your hair is messy now.

- A pretty girl like you shouldn't fall in love with PH. Yes you would have met me first, you would be mine. don't you would disappoint.

- No, I like girls.

- PH is a boy?
- She's my exception.
- I do not like that.

She pulls me to squeeze my neck and rotate my hair better. Our giggles get the attention of everyone over here. So, I rush to talk to this beautiful lady, it's probably impolite to place like this in public.

- Please, don't give me so much privacy. work here with your power makes them hate me so much. and now that they see us.

- And? If they have a problem, I expect them to quit.

- Tee.

- If you don't stop, I'll give you a kiss.

Tee pulls me to kiss my nightstand repeatedly, I scandalously.

- Tee!

- Oh. It's so smooth.

Again. This strange feeling again, what is this feeling? I keep looking around and feel paranoid. But I don't see anything. Tee bows her head to look at me curiously

- What happen?

- I feel strange as if someone was watching.

- Everyone here is looking at us. So let's go work.

She puts her arm around my neck. What's going on? Because she does she keep touching me? It is not usual.

- Today, I'll take you home.

- Thank you.

But it's not easy.

Tee looks at the tires on her car. They are all deflated. But she is smiling. How can she smile, she looked at her with suspicion.

- Someone is making fun of you. You feel nothing?

- I'm not sorry because I'm rich!. Tee says it out loud poke them? So, I'll buy everything new.

Will I buy a new car? Oh. how is it possible so delicious and I also have a good finger that makes you moan so good to a girl?

- Tee!

I look at Tee, how she yelled for no reason. But soon after. Something is thrown from the air hitting her head hard!

A white shoe is on the ground. It opens your eyes a lot and she looks where the shoe is from.

- Female dog! This shoe is from PH. Why are you here?

Khun Sam is standing up and gasping for air madly. That makes Tee laugh out loud.

- What are you doing?

- What's that about a good finger? what makes one moan girl?

Khun Sam walks over to Tee and raises her hand as if she was going to hit her, but I run to interrupt her in time.

- Khun Sam, please calm down. There is nothing, we do not have any.

- What did you do? Why do you have to moan?

- I didn't moan.

- Ouch. Where have you been? hiding from us all day? I've been teasing you all day but you show up now? Tee chuckles a bit, then picks up the shoe and throws it from the fourth floor of the building.

- It's expensive, it's a twenty thousand baht.

- Have you used an expensive shoe like this? I am surprised with that price, but she answers me slowly.

- It's Gucci.

- You deserved it. It's a cost you have to pay because you hit me on the head.

- Why have you kept busy with Mon? And you bastard brother too?

Everyone is a bastard to her...

- How did you know, Khun Sam? I look at her sideways.

I'm wrong, she's the reason I've been feeling strange all day.

- How long have you followed me?

- Why do you have to hide?

- Tell her that you felt guilty for leaving her alone for two months. Because I? I always have to help you with your love. argh, Tee sighs.

- What about your grandmother? All understood?

- I'm not sure. Maybe it's all clear.

- I'll let you talk to Mon alone. Don't forget to pay For the tires of my car, Oh. Including the cost of a taxi.

I'll go home first. Tee looks at her watch-Is it going to be at?
p.m. I have to go. Don't make love in the parking you memory.

- read!

She laughs and walks away. It seems that everything today has been fixed up. And this is the first time in two months that I meet Khun Sam seriously.

- Let's find that shoe.

- um.

That's all I can say...

I walk guiding myself because I don't know what to say. khun sam continues in silence until we reach the stairs of the first floor. So she says.

- I miss you.

- You answered me very short. Do not miss me?

- I miss you. But I don't know what's my status for miss you?

- The same

- A lover.

We are silent. I look at the sky. is changing to the darkness while we look for the shoe.

- Ehh... Where is your shoe?

- Are you angry?

- I'm not.

- Why are you silent after I told you that should you miss me, like you're my lover? But You're happy, you should at least smile at me.

- I'm still confused. Everything is so fast. I follow Wondering if I'm dreaming I don't want to think that it is So.

- You're not dreaming. It is real. I'm real.

- You are? I find the shoe and look at her. she's smiling.

- I'm here and I'm not going anywhere from now on.

- Please, tell me more.

- I fixed everything. I come to ask you to come back to me, but I don't know, will you give me a chance?

- Are you asking me to come back? And what about your grandmother? Did you say that you would marry Mr. Kirk for her?

- I accepted.

- But it's lucky that my grandmother loves me too much as not to hurt me. So, she wanted him to do what what she wanted to do.

- Are you serious?

I look at Khun Sam and she looks back at me with a smile on her face.

- But there is a small problem that... we cannot get married like the royal family.

- she will be released to the general public, my grandmother will she ask.

- You are well?

My tears run down my cheeks, I nod to accept it proud and happy. Khun Sam, who at first did not she was sure she could accept it, now when she sees i agree, she says something with a shaky voice of hers.

- So, we can love each other now. stretches out her hands and she waits for me to hug her.

- We can be together.

- iKhun Sam!

She runs and jumps on her like a monkey. we laugh and we cry with happiness

- Love you.

- Love you.

- We're crying again. I laugh while I cry. Later i hold Khun Sam's face, who now holds me.

We will live together, right?

- Absolutely.

- Silly

- Then let's go home.

- What house?

- Our home. The only.

- It's not mine, it's yours.

- My house is full of your clothes. In addition, from of pink pillow, pink underwear and others. if you are not safe. Tomorrow I will paint my house pink.

- Ouch, you're so kind. So I really have to return. The house of Cham Cham and Mon Mon. I hug Khun Sam and whispered close to her ear.

- Tonight. You above exceeds.

Yum!

- Let's see who beats whom. yum yum,
My lost piece is now back. After having
waited alone for a long time. I'm in your life now. We have overcome all
obstacles, beliefs, classes and there were many gaps between us at
beginning of our relationship.

But now our world is too bright as in
a cartoon. Having Khun Sam in my life is real, very real. And I hope that
also satisfies my life.

If your world is not bright. Please, let me light up your world.

The differences of colors in the color of oil and watercolor, sometimes it
can be gilded when we mix them.

I'm going to call this theory my love... no, I mean our love,

The pink theory.

gorgeous!

End...

chapter 49

“Khun Sam, you are so beautiful.”

This determined lady's smile cheers me up. Grandma, the first person I loved. I get up and hug her after complimenting her. The kindness in her eyes made me feel privileged. It must be because I was her youngest granddaughter. So she wasn't strict with me.

On the other hand, with my older sister, Khun Nueng, she was much stricter. As I remember, Grandma always looked at her homework. If she got something wrong, she got it. Her life was practically perfect in studies and behavior. She was lifeless.

But... she still kept smiling, even though she was stressed and destroyed inside.

“Khun Nueng, you smile all the time. Is happy?”

I asked her while practicing piano alone in the living room. There was no one around, but she kept practicing.

"Smiling doesn't mean I'm happy."

“But you are smiling.”

“I was training my muscles.” Khun Nueng stops playing and looks at me coldly. “I have read in several books about the control of muscles by the unconscious. If we smile, our body will believe we are happy.”

"What?"

“Yes, even though I was stressed. I will always try to smile. And when I smile a lot, it means I'm really stressed. You should put this into practice.”

“So when we are really happy we can smile?”

"Don't show anything, don't let them know."

“Ahh, why?”

“Smiling is for the weak. If you don't want to be one, don't smile.”

"It's difficult."

“You should practice. If you can read other people's minds, you'll be one step ahead. Now... Grandma can't read my mind and neither can I hers.”

Khun Nueng smiles as she practices the piano with me. I keep everything she said to apply.

'If you're happy, don't let them know.'

'If you are sorry, smile at them.'

Life is complicated...

I became that person before I even realized it. At school, I rarely had female friends. I thought it was because of my title of Mhom Laung [M. L.]. Some thought I had great ties to the royal family. But it was just a title. And I was far from the royal family in my lineage.

L. is an ordinary person, at least that's what I tried to tell them. But few of them accepted to be my friends. Friends... that my grandmother didn't like at all.

“Low class and rude. Khun Sam should stay away from them. They are a bad influence.”

That's what she taught me. At first I listened to her, until Khun Nueng said the opposite.

“Do not stray from them, Khun Sam. You need to have friends.”

As I also wanted to have friends, I disobeyed my grandmother's orders. It was the first time I'd been persistent, but I didn't tell her. She understood that I walked away from them. But really, we were friends until I graduated.

First time I resisted it... it had a special taste.

If I was tough, someone else was tougher... Khun Nueng, Grandma's masterpiece, turned rebellious. She decided to cut ties with our grandmother after being forced into a blind marriage to a minister's son.

“You won't make me. If you want, marry him, not me.”

Khun Nueng left the palace happily, he was grinning from ear to ear. All I remember is running towards her to stop her and curiously I saw her smile.

“Khun Nueng is smiling, it means she is stressed. You don't want to offend Grandma, do you? So why are you leaving?”

“No, no, on the contrary, I am happy to leave.... Today, I am satisfied with what I did.” Khun Nueng looks at Grandma, who continues to stare at her. “The day that disappointed you the most.”

“Khun Nueng...”

“Khun Song will be next. You need to be strong, little sister. You will need to see it with your own eyes.”

And my older sister left without looking back.

As Khun Nueng said, Grandma had a new masterpiece. Khun Song became her new puppet.

Khun Song, the middle granddaughter, had no talents. By the rules of the world, she got all the love and no pressure. When she became the favorite, Khun Song, who had shown no interest in anything, wanted to show her full potential to grandma.

"Why did you miss that? It's not enough, Khun Nueng was way better than you."

"Why do you have a hump? Khun Nueng had better posture than hers."

"Why did you miss the note? Khun Nueng played better than you."

So many 'why?' Khun Song got from grandma. Everything she did was compared to Khun Nueng. Khun Song endured all this pressure for a long time. That grew more and more. Until one night everything exploded.

The day a maid ran out of Khun Song's room screaming.

Grandma and I ran to see what had happened. And we were shocked to see Khun Song hanging by her neck from the balcony. Her eyes bulged, her tongue was retracted in the back of her mouth. I fell to the ground in despair. But my grandmother never showed weakness. Even though she was sad, she never cried. But I knew she was sad.

Khun Song left a handwritten letter on top of the bed. It was about her being disappointed in Grandma, who often compared her to Khun Nueng. For a moment, I was so angry that Khun Nueng left and she didn't attend Khun Song's funeral. Grandma, who kept looking at Khun Song's photos, didn't say anything for a week. So I had to go to her to hold her hands.

"Grandmother"

"..."

"It's all right. You still have me."

Grandma looked at me with tears in her eyes and said nothing. She must have had tons of things she wanted to say. All I could do was try to cheer her up. I rest my cheek against hers.

"I will be your ideal granddaughter."

That's what I promised her and I need to keep it...

chapter 50

"I like you. Please date me."

Jim, my friend from the gang, called me to the terrace of the school building and told me these nonsense, like in a Japanese manga. I narrow my eyes, showing strangeness, and hit her forehead.

Bang!!

"Oh, bitch. Why did you hit me?"

"Ah, you're saying that weird stuff to me."

"Why did you hit me?"

"Why did you say you like me? Are you crazy?"

"No, I just like you." She tucks her hair behind her ear and says, "I've liked you since seventh grade."

"But we are in seventh grade."

"Why does time pass so quickly?"

"If you're daydreaming, you should go to bed."

What a bummer...

Because we attended a girls' school, it was normal to see romantic relationships between girls. If I had gone to a normal school, I wouldn't be this charming.

They came to me because of my position, but others hated me. They used to gossip that I was mean, had a fake title, and was useless.

But no one said these things to my face... because they were considerate of my title, MhomLuang.

So was my position good or not?

"P. P., why did you make Jim cry?"

Kate, my friend, was also in seventh grade. But she was famous and popular with both students and teachers. But no one knew how rude she was.

"What did Jim tell you?"

"She said you yelled at her to go to bed and sleep."

"And she cried? How weeping she is!" Tee, the most beautiful and daring girl in my gang, didn't understand why Jim was crying. When Jim heard us,

she angrily took off her shoes and threw them at us.

"She told me to sleep because I confessed my love for her."

"How cold." Tee looks at me and gives me a thumbs up. "Well, Jim is ugly. Who would want to date her anyway?"

"Tee!"

"Jim has become a trend here. When we grow up, she will understand better. I still think you like men."

"I like guys and you too." After saying that, she hugged me and squeezed me like a kitten. "Take a good look at yourself. You smell good, you have a pretty face and long fingers. Wow."

"Long fingers?"

"It's good to do... ouch! Why did you hit me, Tee?" The pretty girl hit her on the forehead. I smile satisfied, Jim deserved it.

"Dirty. What is thinking? Long fingers... do things. It's disgusting."

"Are fingers disgusting? If I had said dick that would be disgusting."

"Yea. Yes. Yea."

All agreed with Tee. Jim was disappointed.

"Whatever. I like you P. P. But forget it. Having a broken heart is no stranger to humans."

"So easy?"

"Life is short, my dear. We shouldn't stress for too long." Jim told me with narrowed eyes. "Do you have any sisters that look like you? I will flirt."

"Khun Nueng and Khun Song."

"Wow, all girls. Did your dad have a small dick? ... There! I got hit again. This time it was Kate. Did she use her hand or her foot?" I told Jim.

Kate couldn't bear to hear it any longer. It hit Jim in the head.

"It's not nice to talk about your friend's dad like that."

"It is proven by science. If all the daughters are female, it means the father has a small dick."

"My God. What kind of science is this? It's all about chemistry and it has to do with the mother too." Tee explains.

"That's all I know."

"Crazy!"

After that, many years later, Kirk, who was my childhood friend, came up to me and also said nonsense.

"Sam, when we grow up, we are going to get married."

"Huh? Marry? Marriage, having sex and having kids, is that it?"

"Why are you surprised? That's what marriage is about." He scratches his head and smiles sheepishly. I look him up and down.

"Do you have a big dick?"

"Hey!"

When he hears what I asked, he rushes to cover his private parts in embarrassment. The white boy is turning red. But I don't feel anything.

"I will know if we are going to have a girl or a boy."

"What?"

"How many children do you intend to have?"

"Some."

"Do you want a boy or a girl?"

"Whatever."

"I want to have a girl."

"Well, she will be beautiful like you."

"But if you have a big dick, we'll have a boy. I don't want to get pregnant many times. It must hurt, and besides, we'll have fights over inheritance."

"So, I have a small dick."

I put my hand over my mouth

"Ew... small!!!"

"Sam!"

"Right. If we reach thirty and we don't have someone, let's get married." I cross my arms and face him, he's smiling. "Why is he smiling?"

"So does that mean we're dating?"

"Falling in love? All right."

"Well, can I kiss you?"

"He can?"

"Sorry."

Since that day, Kirk and I have been in a relationship. A relationship... not unlike friendship. I knew he prayed he'd hit thirty soon. He never stepped out of line. In my case, there were a few boys flirting with me, but they disappeared when they saw Kirk.

Um... I wouldn't have someone to love before I was thirty. If this kept up, I would have to marry Kirk. It would be better than a blind marriage.

"No, all I know is that she's not like that."

"Do you know her well?"

“I don't know her...well. But she is the type of woman who lights up the world with her smile and she likes dogs.”

But... sometimes, God tests us. He sent someone to disrupt the wedding Kirk was waiting for. Because now I'm thirty years old. 'Mon', a new trainee I had never seen, or seen but wasn't interested. She was in the bathroom and seemed to know me well.

And the most surprising thing is that it felt familiar, but I didn't know why...

“How do you know I like dogs?”

“I read your interview article, so I guess you like dogs.”

“Yes, I did an interview, but I said I like cats.”

“Hmm... I must have misunderstood. Even if it's cats or dogs, you're an animal person.”

“It's different. Have we met before?”

“We may never have met before.”

“We can? What you mean?”

“It's my first day working here. I saw you earlier, but I'm not sure if you saw me?”

“Ah yes, you are the new intern, Bunny.”

I called her Bunny without thinking. Why did I do this? It must be because she's younger than me.

But after saying that, I received a cheerful smile in return. That broke my heart.

Palpitation... Palpitation...

That's crazy... what's wrong?

The little girl in front of me was trying to touch me. I was so surprised that I backed away. It was like I had a short circuit. I turned it down right away.

“I am fine. I could be a little drunk or maybe I got sick from the smell of the bathroom.” I better get out of here. But I was still wondering. “Do we really not know each other?”

“If we had met, you would remember me, correct?”

“It is true.”

I must leave now, she's too scary.

Too bright...

chapter 51

There's something wrong with the new trainee. Why does her smile keep following me... even when my eyes are closed?

So... I couldn't sleep.

And my body felt weird. Because of one night when I wasn't able to sleep, a migraine attacked me so hard that I couldn't work. I had to switch the walls to matte mode and lay down on the couch. My migraine was very strong and the one who took care of me was the new trainee called 'Mon'.

Amazing...

There are so many types of people in this world, most are not good. I rarely trust anyone. The newbie must be planning something. From this day forward, I will take care of her. But I forgot about my wall, the wall that protects me from others and shows them what I can do.

"I don't know why you have to be nice to me. I feel uncomfortable." I said in a serious voice and I realized what she did. "Bought me medicine, took me home, it doesn't mean we're close. Please understand this."

"Clear."

"Don't tell anyone about my migraine. That is all."

I could see sadness on her face. And my heart was racing.

What?...

I fired several employees, why am I upset about this girl? No... I have to behave correctly. Maybe I just have to be grateful that she took care of me.

Hmm... maybe...

But I couldn't get her guilty face out of my mind... Ah. I called her 'Mon'. As I was thinking about this on the road, I stopped at a red light. I see someone familiar on the next bus. Even though I was a little far away, I could remember her well.

Haunted again... what an unexpected event.

Argh...

I roll down the window to make sure it was Mon.

She was sitting on the bus next to a boy of the same age group. When she saw me, she nodded humbly. This was confirmation that it was not an

illusion of my mind.

She must be a spy. A terrorist. What is the chance of us meeting unexpectedly?

It was enough... I had to know who she was. Where did she come from? And what do you want? So Sam's quest began. I sent her a sticker at one o'clock in the morning. It's a time when she should already be sleeping. And she answered. Saw? She is not normal.

Look at that!... She called me.

"Then you should have sent me stickers back. Why did she call me? See, you saved my number without my permission. Are you trying to be my friend?"

When i said that, she immediately ended the call. So I called back because I wanted to win, nobody hangs up on me. I should hang up first.

What should I do?

[Hello?]

"Why did you hang up on me?"

[I was afraid that I was bothering you.]

"Yes, you bothered me at this early hour... Please remember that."

[I will remember.]

"Why do you accept your flaws so easily?"

[What can I do? What I did wasn't right... Even though I was worried, I was wrong.]

I was stunned for a moment. Guilt attacked me like never before. Not exactly, it attacked me in the office, but this time it happened at my house.

"Why are you crying? I still haven't blamed you."

[Khun Sam, you're trying to blame me for trying to be your friend, right? I thought you had such a headache that you chose to send stickers instead of typing a message. I'm not trying to be your friend.]

"..."

[I saw you have a bad headache and what I get back is guilt instead of a thank you. Why are you like that?]

It was a sad complaint and hard to resist. I liked seeing her with a bright smile more than crying like that.

"Good evening."

And I hang up the call.

Saw? I calmed her down. Please stop crying.

I need to wake up early, but I stay up until 3 am confused about the woman who sent me stickers, made me cry and said goodbye saying “Good night”.

Is it serious that there are women like that? Why did this girl make me feel guilty? Which is!

Everything especially about the new trainee disturbed me. Normally I don't usually say many things with my friends, but this time, I couldn't find an answer on my own and if I wanted to talk about this silly thing, only here in this group could help me solve this problem.

Friends of Terror Group #46

Sam Sib Sam: Guys! I feel strange.

Martha: What is it, husband?

Sam Sib Sam: I've been feeling weird lately. It feels like someone is bothering inside my heart.

Tee: Who? Who dares to bother you? Is it at work?

Sam Sib Sam: Um. A person who started working here. I yelled at her a little bit and she cried.

Kate: Uff. You are the boss. Screaming is normal. You're talking like you've never fired anyone.

Sam Sib Sam: She didn't do anything wrong.

Martha: Aaah, my husband. Why did she at scream?

Sam Sib Sam: I was afraid this person wanted to be my friend. She said just in case. After that, she walked away from me. But I didn't like it.

Kate: So what?

Sam Sib Sam: It still bothers my heart.

Tee: Is it a guy?

Martha: She can't have a husband. I'm right here, her wife. Do me a favor.

Tee: You're getting married. Be still. Speaking of which, where is your wedding invitation?”

Martha: Oh. I will hand it over to you. Let's meet. Husband... how about in your house?

Sam Sib Sam: Not at all. My house is a mess. Better choose a restaurant.

Tee: So, is the trainee male or female?

I respond with my silence. I don't know why I had to avoid this question. But after talking to my friends, I had a new idea. 'Keep your friends close and your enemies closer'.

I won't let her know me, I need to know more about her first. So I asked R.H. to read again.

To invite her to lunch...

To invite you to spend the night...

I've done a lot to make sure she's a good girl and that she doesn't want to take advantage of me. I need help from my friends again.

Yes... My friends from the terror group.

When Mon arrived, everyone looked at each other as if they had felt something. All I remember is that my friends took good care of her. And she was the subject of our group the same night.

Tee: P.P, you were so good. She must be the one bothering your heart, right?

Sam Sib Sam: What did you think of her? She is good?

I look at the screen a little sullenly. Why does she have to tease me? Just say 'yes' or 'no'.

Sam Sib Sam: Is she a good girl??

Tee: You have nothing to lose. Also, she has you as an idol, she has adored you since 4th grade. And you still ask?

Martha: Take it easy, husband. Mon is a good girl, but less than me.

Kate: She seems nice and innocent. You can let her in.

Kate: Are you serious with her?

My friend's question surprises me a little. I frown and answer them.

Sam Sib Sam: Serious about what?

Martha: You never let anyone into your house for fear of bad manners, but she... That proves a lot to us.

Martha: You like a girl who isn't me.

Sam Sib Sam: If you're sleepy, you should go to bed. Like a girl? This is ridiculous.

Tee: P.P., you know we don't care about same-sex relationships. You can tell us.

Sam Sib Sam: You guys are crazy. She is my employee. Aunt Pohn's daughter. I don't think of her that way.

Tee: So I can flirt with her?

Sam Sib Sam: ...

Tee: She gave permission.

I look at my phone screen and respond to them briefly, before locking my screen.

Sam Sib Sam: None of your business.

chapter 52

Since that day, Mon and I have grown closer. She became a sister and another close friend. Because we were always together and we worked in the same place. So I talked to her more than my friends. If I wanted to eat after work or on holidays, I would invite her to join me. Because she also liked to eat.

Closer and closer... until I felt... other things.

Why does she have such a beautiful smile?

Her laughter showed her true self.

And her heart-shaped lips.

My eyes don't leave her lips. Ever since I met her, the image of her lips was stuck in my head. They looked so soft. I wanted to bite them.

'If I ask, will she let me?'

To bite...

"From what I've seen, it looks too good for us. We will not win without paying. We need to change. I Think..."

As I was talking to Kirk about a contract, interesting words from him were entering my mind.

"Means we need to change, right?"

"Clear."

"Bite my nose, bite her lips?"

"Bite what? There is? Nose?"

"Nothing, what were we talking about? Continues..."

It felt like I knew how to bite her lips. But this is business, I need a bargaining chip.

After taking more than twenty minutes looking at myself in the mirror, I became grumpy. Why don't I have anything interesting on my face? When I realized this, I was on the verge of throwing the whole plan in the trash. I need her to tell me what she likes about me.

Ah... How smart I am. I was so proud. My grandmother taught me well.

"What do you like about me?"

I ask her at the first opportunity. She looked confused before answering.

“Must be the nose.”

When I hear the answer, I get excited.

“Do you want to bite my nose?”

“Hmm... It looks delicious.”

“Let's make a trade.”

“The type?”

“I let you bite my nose.”

“...”

“And you let me bite your lips.”

Mon does not immediately accept. But as my needs were overflowing, I asked her again when we arrived in front of her house. It was the right moment, but we were interrupted by someone.

Her friend Nop.

How irritating!

But finally, I was able to bite her lips. But this time, she's the one who started it... That's where it all started. From bites, they became blowjobs. It was strange, but special at the same time. And everything got more interesting when I bought her a lipstick with a flavor that I like to put on her lips.

Ahhh... I'm very smart.

It was good and weird at the same time. I was jealous of this newbie. I didn't want her to smile at anyone else, including my friends. Even Jim, who is a cheerful woman, got slapped for bringing her face close to Mon's. Then I realised...

That it wasn't normal.

I usually don't express my emotions because I don't really know how I feel. But it all started to become clear at Jim's wedding.

I didn't like seeing Mon alone with Tee.

I didn't like seeing Mon come to the wedding with Kirk.

I didn't like her not coming to the celebration in the morning, even though she knew I was one of the godmothers.

I didn't like that she didn't come to me first.

And it was even clearer when Kirk proposed to me in the parking lot and Mon saw the whole scene. Her eyes showed that she was shocked. When I asked, she got straight to the point.

“I am crying because of you.”

Honestly, I was silly. Everything was clear now... what I was feeling for the newbie. From the way she expressed it, I was 40% sure she had feelings for me too. And the other 60% told me no. If she didn't like it, she wouldn't have been shocked and wouldn't have dared to tell me that. In the worst case, she can resign.

It was difficult...

Loving a girl.

What about company rules? Family? Okay, I thought I could tackle one at a time.

First... She needs to leave this company.

As painful as it was for me, she needed to do this. I pretended to be furious and asked her to do a project that would never get approved.

"Mon, redo it."

"I'll do my best."

I rejected all of her works. The desire to cry was stamped on her face. I almost lost myself in the character, but I had to endure it. Forcing someone to resign, I need a good reason for that because if I fire her, it would be recorded in her work record.

So Mon has to resign. But this little girl was a fighter...

Well, I thought she was a fighter. But the truth is, she was prepared to quit her job and was already looking for another job. Because it's a small world, Tee told me that Mon made an application to her company.

Tee: Hey. If you don't need her, just fire her. I will welcome you here with open arms as my secretary. I'm so excited to have you here.

Aff...

I swallow hard. Tee is beautiful and a professional when it comes to love. Mon is so malleable. It wouldn't be safe for her...

Tee: Don't worry. I will take good care of her.

Sam Sib Sam: Are you going to flirt with her? What kind of boss are you?

Tee: Wouldn't you flirt? It depends on you. I will not. But there are many men in the company. She will be popular with them.

Irritating...

This word was in my head, but I didn't type it. And my whole plan failed. I'll have to change everything, I won't force her to resign anymore. I will approve her work this time.

But... her work... The content was questioned by the other meeting participants.

"Making love to lesbians."

When she presented this content to me, I felt so many different emotions. I wanted to laugh and fight and praise her all at the same time. To be fired, she was willing to do anything.

How idiotic to let her resign...

"Perfect."

Was all I could say. I remember everything that happened at the meeting. Everyone looked at me in surprise. This content should not be approved. But I didn't care about the others, because I didn't want to lose her.

When I stopped forcing her. She kept complaining to me.

"I will resign."

"Why are you so stubborn? I already told you, you passed the training program. What else do you want?"

"You can not stop me."

"You hate me?"

"I do not hate you."

"It is you who hates me."

"I do not hate you."

"So if you don't hate me then what? Clearly what he did to me was because he hates me."

"I do not hate you."

"You do hate me."

"I am not."

"Then what is all this?"

"It means I like you. I like you! Can you understand that?"

Heavens... Was I the first to confess my love? I'm not winning anymore.

chapter 53

When I said that, I had no idea what her reaction would be. She cried like she was going to die.

“Mon...”

I keep calling her name but she disappeared. My tears flowed as I sat up slowly in shock.

That's what I was afraid of. Her running away from me in the end.

'You don't think the same as me.'

I did not know what to do. I just let the day pass. There were lots of group notifications, but I skimmed them without interest.

Tee: What are you doing? We're at a Japanese restaurant. Want some Uni?

Sam Sib Sam: I don't want to eat anything.

Tee: But Mon is here.

When I saw her name on the screen, I stretched my back excitedly, but then I remembered that she turned me down... I'm back to square one.

Sam Sib Sam: Um.

Tee: What? Why are you sad? Come see us and talk to her.

Sam Sib Sam: I don't know what to say.

Tee: Mon is getting you wrong. She thinks you hate her.

Sam Sib Sam: Mon hates me.

I close my brown eyes and look confusedly at the phone. So Tee tells me the whole truth. I hurried out of the office towards the Japanese restaurant.

Tee: No. Mon loves you.

I went to the restaurant to see her. At first, we were awkward and I said I wouldn't accept her resignation.

“I was feeling uncomfortable a few days ago. You are very mean.”

“But today, I approved your work and passed you through the training program. Why would you resign?... It was because I said I liked you, right?”

I look at her confused. Even though I say I like her, she doesn't believe me. Should I kneel for her to believe?

"Because when you say you like it, you really hate it."

"How am I supposed to tell you to believe me? ... I hate you."

"..."

"I hate you so much!!!!"

I need to do anything to keep her here. I won't let her resign. But the more I tried, the more complicated the situation.

"You hate me..." She was crying. I get upset and try to calm her down.

"Then I like you!"

"..."

"Oh! So, I hate you, I like you, I hate you, I like you, I hate, I like... God! Please realize that now I like you very much and hate you very much... Whatever, please don't resign."

"Do you want to be my girlfriend?"

"I want to."

I wasn't sure if she asked me to date her, but my heart was so racing. I just saw the golden horizon when she asked me. And at that moment, I cried a lot with her.

We thought the same way...

I was disappointed all afternoon, stuck in my office, how ridiculous.

"Are we in a relationship?"

"Now you can't cancel."

Finally, I have a girlfriend...

But what's the difference between a girlfriend, a friend and a sister? As I drove to my house, we were silent the whole way. I had no idea what she was thinking about. But I was very thoughtful.

What can't a friend do?

Sex?

Palpitation, palpitation...

I felt so excited thinking about it. I coughed awkwardly and hurried to reach my car radio. I was afraid she would hear my heart beating. I never thought about it before, while I was dating Kirk, I didn't see anything different. It must be because I didn't feel anything and didn't even have a passion for him, but Mon...

I want to approach her.

I want to touch you all the time.

That was passion... that I've never felt with Kirk before.

Doing something like that for me was weird.

But how do I know? Never done this before. If I had listened to Jim more, I would have known how to be a pro.

“What are you doing, Khun Sam?”

I would climb on you...

Of course, I didn't say that out loud. Instead, I pretend to go to sleep. However, it was hard to fall asleep, why does she keep asking? What should I answer?

“You said you would tell me everything.”

What should I do? Say 'let's get laid'? Sometimes we can't get straight to the point. And my newbie girlfriend, she got pissed and went downstairs. I, who couldn't sleep, followed her downstairs and we watched television together. We kept changing channels until we stopped at a scene where lions were mating.

“I want to do that... with you.”

See?... I tried. I hope she understands what I mean.

“Do you want to lick my hair?”

Oh my God! She is so innocent.

Jim: She knew, but she wanted to tease you.

Was the answer I got from the professional.

Jim: You tried, you know what you want to do.

Sam Sib Sam: Disgusting... I didn't think about it.

Jim: I know, I know. You told me privately about this. It means you're obsessed. Otherwise, I would be speaking in the group.

It was hard to accept. I kept thinking about it all day and felt like she affected my feelings as she couldn't work.

Why am I so obsessed with this?

Sam Sib Sam: Okay, I won't ask any more.

Jim: Husband, please don't leave me. I will be here to give you advice.

Jim: If you want it so bad, go for the basic plan. Always works.

Sam Sib Sam: Which one?

Jim: See? Do you want to know.

Sam Sib Sam: I better go to sleep.

Jim: God, I'm kidding.

Jim: Mae Khong, do you know? Drink, everything will be easy.

Sam Sib Sam: Are you referring to the river?

Jim: Don't be silly, it's about the liquor.

I accept the suggestion.

Sam Sib Sam: Where can I buy?

Jim: Any brand, let it be liquor. All work. Want to train with me? I can go to your house.

Sam Sib Sam: No, I know what to do.

Jim: How do you know?

Sam Sib Sam: Tee sent me some videos.

Jim: It's theory, you don't know the practice.

Sam Sib Sam: Bye.

If I keep talking more, she will hold me in the chat. But what she said is interesting. I saw several videos that Tee sent me from the internet and read the article that Mon wrote.

I learned about sexual relations between men and women. I know how things can end when we sleep with a man, but with a girl, making love just for fun... happiness and not for reproductive purposes.

Exciting...

I read in articles that in sex between girls various toys are used. I'm too shy to go out and buy them, so I have to use what I have.

Finger... I feel heat on my face. Why is the weather so hot?

What can a finger do? And how do we know which finger to use? And in which hole?

Should I use the longer one? Oh, help. It's very difficult to learn. Again, calm down, I can't hesitate when I'm going to do it.

Not just her fingers... her mouth can do everything on her body.

Suck and lick.

Sigh!

Lick in that place?... That we normally use to pee?

I'll leave that for last.

"You can hit?"

"Can what?"

"Sister."

"Huh?"

I forgot I had to eat with Kirk and answered everything without thinking. Then I was shocked.

"Oh. My sister's friend was involved in an accident." I defend myself.

"Oh, thank God. I was shocked. You said that like you were watching a porn movie. But you're not that kind of girl, are you?" Kirk smiled at me.

'The old Sam is gone...'

“Have you ever seen a porn video?”

Kirk nearly spilled his drink all over me.

"Why did you ask me this?"

"Just asking."

"I'm a man... so sometimes..."

“Have you ever had sex?” I ask and he is petrified to the point where I have to kick him under the table.

"What's it? Just asked."

“Sam, I...”

"Probably not. You've been with me for a long time. And we didn't have sex."

"Hmm..."

"One more question."

"What?"

Kirk continued to fear that I would ask more. Now his face was white. He drinks some water to calm down.

“You saw a porn video...”

“...”

“Why did you research sister with sister?”

Pffft.

The water from his mouth spreads...

All the people in this world have already spit what they had in their mouth all over me...



Your gateway to knowledge and culture. Accessible for everyone.



z-library.se

singlelogin.re

go-to-zlibrary.se

single-login.ru



[Official Telegram channel](#)



[Z-Access](#)



<https://wikipedia.org/wiki/Z-Library>